



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

75



S/A 2

LIFE OF ALPHONSO TAFT
of CINCINNATI

86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000
1001
1002
1003
1004
1005
1006
1007
1008
1009
1010
1011
1012
1013
1014
1015
1016
1017
1018
1019
1020
1021
1022
1023
1024
1025
1026
1027
1028
1029
1030
1031
1032
1033
1034
1035
1036
1037
1038
1039
1040
1041
1042
1043
1044
1045
1046
1047
1048
1049
1050
1051
1052
1053
1054
1055
1056
1057
1058
1059
1060
1061
1062
1063
1064
1065
1066
1067
1068
1069
1070
1071
1072
1073
1074
1075
1076
1077
1078
1079
1080
1081
1082
1083
1084
1085
1086
1087
1088
1089
1090
1091
1092
1093
1094
1095
1096
1097
1098
1099
1100
1101
1102
1103
1104
1105
1106
1107
1108
1109
1110
1111
1112
1113
1114
1115
1116
1117
1118
1119
1120
1121
1122
1123
1124
1125
1126
1127
1128
1129
1130
1131
1132
1133
1134
1135
1136
1137
1138
1139
1140
1141
1142
1143
1144
1145
1146
1147
1148
1149
1150
1151
1152
1153
1154
1155
1156
1157
1158
1159
1160
1161
1162
1163
1164
1165
1166
1167
1168
1169
1170
1171
1172
1173
1174
1175
1176
1177
1178
1179
1180
1181
1182
1183
1184
1185
1186
1187
1188
1189
1190
1191
1192
1193
1194
1195
1196
1197
1198
1199
1200
1201
1202
1203
1204
1205
1206
1207
1208
1209
1210
1211
1212
1213
1214
1215
1216
1217
1218
1219
1220
1221
1222
1223
1224
1225
1226
1227
1228
1229
1230
1231
1232
1233
1234
1235
1236
1237
1238
1239
1240
1241
1242
1243
1244
1245
1246
1247
1248
1249
1250
1251
1252
1253
1254
1255
1256
1257
1258
1259
1260
1261
1262
1263
1264
1265
1266
1267
1268
1269
1270
1271
1272
1273
1274
1275
1276
1277
1278
1279
1280
1281
1282
1283
1284
1285
1286
1287
1288
1289
1290
1291
1292
1293
1294
1295
1296
1297
1298
1299
1300
1301
1302
1303
1304
1305
1306
1307
1308
1309
1310
1311
1312
1313
1314
1315
1316
1317
1318
1319
1320
1321
1322
1323
1324
1325
1326
1327
1328
1329
1330
1331
1332
1333
1334
1335
1336
1337
1338
1339
1340
1341
1342
1343
1344
1345
1346
1347
1348
1349
1350
1351
1352
1353
1354
1355
1356
1357
1358
1359
1360
1361
1362
1363
1364
1365
1366
1367
1368
1369
1370
1371
1372
1373
1374
1375
1376
1377
1378
1379
1380
1381
1382
1383
1384
1385
1386
1387
1388
1389
1390
1391
1392
1393
1394
1395
1396
1397
1398
1399
1400
1401
1402
1403
1404
1405
1406
1407
1408
1409
1410
1411
1412
1413
1414
1415
1416
1417
1418
1419
1420
1421
1422
1423
1424
1425
1426
1427
1428
1429
1430
1431
1432
1433
1434
1435
1436
1437
1438
1439
1440
1441
1442
1443
1444
1445
1446
1447
1448
1449
1450
1451
1452
1453
1454
1455
1456
1457
1458
1459
1460
1461
1462
1463
1464
1465
1466
1467
1468
1469
1470
1471
1472
1473
1474
1475
1476
1477
1478
1479
1480
1481
1482
1483
1484
1485
1486
1487
1488
1489
1490
1491
1492
1493
1494
1495
1496
1497
1498
1499
1500
1501
1502
1503
1504
1505
1506
1507
1508
1509
1510
1511
1512
1513
1514
1515
1516
1517
1518
1519
1520
1521
1522
1523
1524
1525
1526
1527
1528
1529
1530
1531
1532
1533
1534
1535
1536
1537
1538
1539
1540
1541
1542
1543
1544
1545
1546
1547
1548
1549
1550
1551
1552
1553
1554
1555
1556
1557
1558
1559
1560
1561
1562
1563
1564
1565
1566
1567
1568
1569
1570
1571
1572
1573
1574
1575
1576
1577
1578
1579
1580
1581
1582
1583
1584
1585
1586
1587
1588
1589
1590
1591
1592
1593
1594
1595
1596
1597
1598
1599
1600
1601
1602
1603
1604
1605
1606
1607
1608
1609
1610
1611
1612
1613
1614
1615
1616
1617
1618
1619
1620
1621
1622
1623
1624
1625
1626
1627
1628
1629
1630
1631
1632
1633
1634
1635
1636
1637
1638
1639
1640
1641
1642
1643
1644
1645
1646
1647
1648
1649
1650
1651
1652
1653
1654
1655
1656
1657
1658
1659
1660
1661
1662
1663
1664
1665
1666
1667
1668
1669
1670
1671
1672
1673
1674
1675
1676
1677
1678
1679
1680
1681
1682
1683
1684
1685
1686
1687
1688
1689
1690
1691
1692
1693
1694
1695
1696
1697
1698
1699
1700
1701
1702
1703
1704
1705
1706
1707
1708
1709
1710
1711
1712
1713
1714
1715
1716
1717
1718
1719
1720
1721
1722
1723
1724
1725
1726
1727
1728
1729
1730
1731
1732
1733
1734
1735
1736
1737
1738
1739
1740
1741
1742
1743
1744
1745
1746
1747
1748
1749
1750
1751
1752
1753
1754
1755
1756
1757
1758
1759
1760
1761
1762
1763
1764
1765
1766
1767
1768
1769
1770
1771
1772
1773
1774
1775
1776
1777
1778
1779
1780
1781
1782
1783
1784
1785
1786
1787
1788
1789
1790
1791
1792
1793
1794
1795
1796
1797
1798
1799
1800
1801
1802
1803
1804
1805
1806
1807
1808
1809
1810
1811
1812
1813
1814
1815
1816
1817
1818
1819
1820
1821
1822
1823
1824
1825
1826
1827
1828
1829
1830
1831
1832
1833
1834
1835
1836
1837
1838
1839
1840
1841
1842
1843
1844
1845
1846
1847
1848
1849
1850
1851
1852
1853
1854
1855
1856
1857
1858
1859
1860
1861
1862
1863
1864
1865
1866
1867
1868
1869
1870
1871
1872
1873
1874
1875
1876
1877
1878
1879
1880
1881
1882
1883
1884
1885
1886
1887
1888
1889
1890
1891
1892
1893
1894
1895
1896
1897
1898
1899
1900
1901
1902
1903
1904
1905
1906
1907
1908
1909
1910
1911
1912
1913
1914
1915
1916
1917
1918
1919
1920
1921
1922
1923
1924
1925
1926
1927
1928
1929
1930
1931
1932
1933
1934
1935
1936
1937
1938
1939
1940
1941
1942
1943
1944
1945
1946
1947
1948
1949
1950
1951
1952
1953
1954
1955
1956
1957
1958
1959
1960
1961
1962
1963
1964
1965
1966
1967
1968
1969
1970
1971
1972
1973
1974
1975
1976
1977
1978
1979
1980
1981
1982
1983
1984
1985
1986
1987
1988
1989
1990
1991
1992
1993
1994
1995
1996
1997
1998
1999
2000
2001
2002
2003
2004
2005
2006
2007
2008
2009
2010
2011
2012
2013
2014
2015
2016
2017
2018
2019
2020
2021
2022
2023
2024
2025
2026
2027
2028
2029
2030
2031
2032
2033
2034
2035
2036
2037
2038
2039
2040
2041
2042
2043
2044
2045
2046
2047
2048
2049
2050
2051
2052
2053
2054
2055
2056
2057
2058
2059
2060
2061
2062
2063
2064
2065
2066
2067
2068
2069
2070
2071
2072
2073
2074
2075
2076
2077
2078
2079
2080
2081
2082
2083
2084
2085
2086
2087
2088
2089
2090
2091
2092
2093
2094
2095
2096
2097
2098
2099
2100
2101
2102
2103
2104
2105
2106
2107
2108
2109
2110
2111
2112
2113
2114
2115
2116
2117
2118
2119
2120
2121
2122
2123
2124
2125
2126
2127
2128
2129
2130
2131
2132
2133
2134
2135
2136
2137
2138
2139
2140
2141
2142
2143
2144
2145
2146
2147
2148
2149
2150
2151
2152
2153
2154
2155
2156
2157
2158
2159
2160
2161
2162
2163
2164
2165
2166
2167
2168
2169
2170
2171
2172
2173
2174
2175
2176
2177
2178
2179
2180
2181
2182
2183
2184
2185
2186
2187
2188
2189
2190
2191
2192
2193
2194
2195
2196
2197
2198
2199
2200
2201
2202
2203
2204
2205
2206
2207
2208
2209
2210
2211
2212
2213
2214
2215
2216
2217
2218
2219
2220
2221
2222
2223
2224
2225
2226
2227
2228
2229
2230
2231
2232
2233
2234
2235
2236
2237
2238
2239
2240
2241
2242
2243
2244
2245
2246
2247
2248
2249
2250
2251
2252
2253
2254
2255
2256
2257
2258
2259
2260
2261
2262
2263
2264
2265
2266
2267
2268
2269
2270
2271
2272
2273
2274
2275
2276
2277
2278
2279
2280
2281
2282
2283
2284
2285
2286
2287
2288
2289
2290
2291
2292
2293
2294
2295
2296
2297
2298
2299
2

830033



ALPHONSO TAFT

LIFE OF ALPHONSO TAFT

By
LEWIS ALEXANDER LEONARD
" "

"The history of a nation is the lives of its great men."—Carlyle

Life of
Alphonso Taft

HAWKE PUBLISHING COMPANY
(Incorporated)
2028 Fifth Avenue
NEW YORK

E. 172:2

E415
T3L4

Copyright, 1920
By
LEWIS ALEXANDER LEONARD

TO MIMI
ARBORELO

To an able and unselfish son of a noble father—

To

HON. CHARLES PHELPS TAFT

of Cincinnati, O.

This book is respectfully dedicated by the author

M198201

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Chapter 1. An Interesting Period—The Tafts Go to Vermont—Alphonso Taft's School Days—In College—Incidents of and Costs of a College Course.....	25
2. Teaching at Ellington—Rum and Tobacco Contests—Tutors and Prepares for the Law—Looks Over the West and Decides to Settle in Cincinnati.....	35
3. Goes to His New Home—A Trip on the Ohio River—Incidents of the Old Days—The Queen City of the West—Marriage of Alphonso Taft and Fanny Phelps	39
4. Interests in Education—Old Woodward—A City Council Fight—Cincinnati Clean and Beautiful—Pig Iron Kelly Tells of a Visit.....	45
5. House of Refuge—The Children's Love of Judge Taft—His Visits—Some Incidents	51
6. An Address that Attracted Great Attention at the Time and Today Seems Almost Prophetic—The Railroads of Cincinnati	59
7. The Last Whig Convention—Webster Tricked Out of the Nomination—Judge Taft Exerts Himself to Save Webster—With Toombs, He Goes to Washington	93
8. Judge Taft's First Great Sorrow—Mrs. Fanny Phelps Taft Passes Away—A Memoir	99
9. Founding the Republican Party—The First Meeting in Pittsburg—Judge Taft One of the Delegates from Cincinnati	106
10. The First Republican National Convention—Taft and Spooner Find the Keynote Orator—The Two Spooners—Odd Characters in the Convention.....	111
11. The Cincinnati Observatory—Professor Mitchell and His Friend Taft—The Fight for an Observatory in the United States—The U. S. Weather Bureau Has Its Start in Cincinnati.....	115
12. Marriage to Louise Maria Torrey—Silver Wedding—Learning Shorthand of Ben Pitman—Hobbies and Recreations	119
13. Cicero and Caesar—A Paper that Replied to the Work on Roman History by Napoleon III—The Orator and Warrior Compared	123

	PAGE
14. As Judge and Lawyer—Some of the Great Cases He Tried—The McMiken Case—The Bible in the Public Schools—Political Activities—Residence Burned—Death of His Father.....	127
15. The Republican Convention that Nominated Lincoln—Judge Taft Sits with the Vermonters and They Break to the Man from Illinois.....	133
16. Beginning of the Civil War—Activities in Aid of the Soldiers and Victims of the War—The English Cotton Workers—Story of Sheridan's Ride.....	139
17. The Party Struggle of 1875—Judge Taft Triumphant in Defeat—His Great Efforts in Support of Hayes.	145
18. Ferguson Recognizes the Indispensable Aid Rendered by Taft in the Work of Securing the Southern Railroad—The Objections, Delays and Final Triumph	149
19. Judge Taft, as Secretary of War, Succeeds Belknap—He and Mrs. Taft in Washington—Official Work and Social Duties	155
20. As Attorney-General—The Disputed Presidency—Judge Taft Cooperates with J. Proctor Knott in Solving the Complication—Cries of Fraud	163
21. Judge Taft Appointed Minister to Austria-Hungary—Secures a Pleasant Residence in Vienna—Something of the Customs of the People—Comments on the City and Its Surroundings.....	167
22. Minister Taft Handles the Question of Excluding American Imports—Some Further Descriptions of the Beautiful City	175
23. Arrives in Russia—Impressions of the Czar and Czarina—Complicated Questions of Citizenship—Interesting Interview with the New York Tribune.....	183
24. Mr. Chas. P. Taft Sends an Emissary to the Bedside of General Grant—Mrs. Grant and Mrs. Jefferson Davis in After Years.....	189
25. His Last Days—A Winter in California, Where the End Came—A Great and Good Man Passes Away..	193
26. The Tafts of Today—Charles Phelps Taft, Peter Bawson Taft, Hulbert Taft, William Howard Taft, Henry W. Taft, Horace D. Taft, Frances Taft Edwards, Etc.	195

Appendix. The Tafts of Yesterday, Embracing an Address Delivered by Hon. Alphonso Taft at Uxbridge, Mass., August 12, 1874	235
--	-----

ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Alphonso Taft	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Certificate to Alphonso Taft from Yale College in handwriting of President Day	23
The Taft Home at West Townshend, Vt.....	24
Cincinnati as seen from the Newport side in 1810.....	31
Cincinnati in 1840, the year of Judge Taft's arrival.....	61
Zanesville, when young Taft first visited that city.....	77
Zanesville—The first hotel of the city.....	95
Telegram from President Grant.....	157

SOURCES

Original letters.

County histories of Counties of Massachusetts, Vermont and Connecticut.

Local histories of Cincinnati and Hamilton County.

All available original records.

General histories.

Records of State and War Departments and Department of Justice, Washington, D. C.

Files of Brattleboro, Cincinnati, New York and Washington daily papers.

Files of the *Vermont*.

PREFACE BY MR. HENRY CLEWS

During my active business life there have lived and died thousands of good American citizens who have served their country well and lived lives that might well serve as models for generations. Among them Alphonso Taft deserves a most honorable place, and I am sincerely glad that a history of his life has been written by one who as a student and an author has demonstrated his fitness to perform the pleasant duty of recording in this book incidents and historical facts pertaining to so distinguished a man as Judge Taft. Like many great men of the last generation, Judge Taft was born on a farm and worked his way through college, thus proving that he had a desire for higher education and the grit to obtain it by his own efforts; and his distinguished sons, Charles P., William H., Henry W., and Horace D., inherited from him the qualities which have made them such successful men. Judge Taft was an able lawyer and a just judge. His name was a synonym for honesty and fair dealing. Mr. Leonard is to be thanked for placing before the public a record of the life and activities of Judge Taft, and I predict that this book will have the large circulation it deserves, as it contains so much that is most interesting as well as instructive.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Henry Clews", followed by a long horizontal flourish.

NEW YORK, April 10, 1920.

INTRODUCTION

Alphonso Taft was the only American Statesman who held two Cabinet positions and two first class foreign missions. This fact alone would entitle him to first rank among the great men of his country. He played a big part in the affairs of his city, State and Nation. And from the beginning to the end he played it ably, modestly, and well. From soon after his arrival in Cincinnati he took an active and useful part in the municipal and civic affairs of the city and he early and easily went to the front as a learned and successful lawyer. As a practitioner he was conspicuous, not only for his success at the bar but also for his generous and kind treatment of those who had the advantage of his services. Rich clients paid him well, but the less wealthy paid lightly, or not at all.

When he was well advanced in life he remarked one day: "I really never made any money practicing law; I maintained my family and educated my children; that was all. Whatever I have accumulated is mainly the result of the increase in value of the property I bought on Fourth street early after I came to Cincinnati." But it was as a jurist that those who knew him best prized him most highly.

On one occasion when Judge William H. Taft afterwards President of the United States, had been on the bench but a little while I happened to go into his courtroom with an old lawyer friend of Judge Taft, a very able man, and one competent to speak on such matters. The young Judge was rendering an oral decision. My companion soon became deeply interested and turned to me with, "Listen to that"—"Now just listen, will you?" The case was one growing out of the infringement on the label on a catsup bottle. The defendant had produced a label of the same color but with entirely different wording. The Judge went on to analyze

the case, cite authorities, and explain the differences. As he finished the old lawyer said with great earnestness, "That young man has the judicial temperament, and the power of analysis and clear presentation of his father to an extent that is amazing," and he went on, "Alphonso Taft was naturally and by education one of the greatest of judges. His friends regretted that he did not head for the U. S. Supreme Court instead of entering active politics. When he was made Attorney General of the United States, we hoped that General Grant would find a place for him on the bench of the Nation's highest tribunal. But no available vacancy seemed to occur."

When the old Whig party went to pieces he readily grasped the necessity for a new organization to succeed it and he believed that the slavery question offered the basis and rallying cry for the new party. Never a radical he seized upon the various phases of the anti-slavery issues that appealed most effectively to the common sense, sympathy, and intuitive justice of the people. As a delegate to the first National Republican Convention at Philadelphia, he was earnest, active, and useful. It was he, with his friend Thomas Spooner of Cincinnati, that designated the keynote orator on that epoch-making occasion.

His selection as Secretary of War and his advancement to the position of Attorney General of the United States were made on merit and with little of the political influence that frequently controls such opportunities. The same can be said of his appointment to the Court of Austria Hungary, and of his promotion to the Court of the Czar. Returning from abroad he lived quietly in Cincinnati until the last few years of his life, which he spent in California.

Judge Taft was a large man, large in body as well as in mind. He had to a wonderful degree the kindness, geniality, and laudable qualities which so often go with large men. He was one you would know with affectionate regard in life and about whom you would delight to write after he had passed away.

This is a carefully and conservatively told story of the

life work of a most active, useful and able man. It is the story of one who secured a fine education through his own efforts, and rose to distinction by means of his own ambition, industry and integrity. It is a story to inspire young men to nobler efforts and to make them take greater pride in the men of the past and be more hopeful, more ambitious, and more determined for their own futures. We are told that now more than at any previous period, our young men are anxious to read of the careers of successful men, especially of those who have achieved success by their own efforts. Such readers will be pleased, entertained and inspired by studying the life of Alphonso Taft.

LEWIS A. LEONARD

May 1, 1920

Mr. Alphonso Taft, a gentleman
of liberal attainments, and very estimable
character, having been educated at
this college, where he ranked among the most
distinguished in literature and science, and
having afterwards discharged, for some time,
the office of Tutor in the institution,
with great fidelity and success, he is com-
mended to the respectful regard and atten-
tion of the patrons of talent and learning,
wherever his lot may be cast, in the dis-
charge of his professional duties.

Jeremiah Dugg
Silliman
J. C. Kingsley

Zale Ballagey
Aug. 10. 1860

Samuel Plummer
Woodley



THE TAFT HOME, WEST TOWNSHEND, VT.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840.

CHAPTER I

AN INTERESTING PERIOD—THE TAFTS GO TO VERMONT—
ALPHONSO TAFT'S SCHOOL DAYS—IN COLLEGE—INCI-
DENTS OF AND COSTS OF A COLLEGE COURSE.

A life spanning the time of Alphonso Taft's career covered the most interesting and progressive era in the world's history. Gen. Washington had been dead but ten years when he was born and the doings of the revolutionary period were household topics in his boyhood days. The federal constitution was in its experimental period during his student life and he was ten years old when George III died. He witnessed the development of farm utensils from the plow with a wooden mold-board that he followed in that rich Vermont soil to the splendid steam machinery of the modern farm. He saw slavery abolished in every part of the world, his own state of Vermont being the first in America to do it, and he beheld the principles of a Republican government established in his own country. He saw the development of the steam engine, the railroad, steam navigation, the electric telegraph, the telephone, the invention of matches, the cotton gin, the sewing machine and the thousands of other articles that contribute to the comfort and convenience of mankind.

No period in the world's history is comparable to it unless it be that era around the sixteenth century that gave mankind Christopher Columbus with the discovery of America, the Reformation, Sir Isaac Newton, Galileo, Copernicus, and the others who helped to light the world as it emerged from the dark ages. Even the gleam thrown upon the human pathway at that time was a mere glimmer compared with the effulgence shed during the century just closed. The world made greater progress during the nineteenth century than it did from the days of Abraham to the establishment of the American Republic.

It is of one who lived a life of active, useful, and intel-

lectual industry, covering most of this period, that these pages are written.

Alphonso Taft, teacher, lawyer, statesman, and successful worker in civic affairs, was born Nov. 5, 1810, on a farm in East Townshend, Windham County, Vermont, seventeen miles from Brattleboro. He was the third generation of Tafts who had lived on that fertile and attractive spot.

When Aaron Taft, his grandfather, determined to better the condition of his family and himself by moving from Uxbridge, Mass., to the new State of Vermont, he showed the Taft discrimination in selecting the best land to be found. That had been a family trait. At Mendon, generations before, the Tafts occupied the finest farms in the town, and at Uxbridge the same rule had been followed.

When Aaron Taft had made up his mind to move to Vermont, he also determined to settle on a fertile place. His theory was that it costs no more to cultivate good land than poor while the returns are so much greater. Therefore, in the fall after he had determined to move to Vermont, he made trips to various sections and looked carefully, as well as critically, for Aaron Taft was a competent farmer and knew soil as well as conditions likely to make a good home and a profitable farm.

The arrangements for the trip were perfected in the fall so that the journey could be made as soon as the winter weather put the roads in a condition desirable for such travel. Even the stopping places were designated and the time to be taken between each was definitely marked out. These were days when oxen were the reliable draft animals. Five ox teams drew a large and a small sled, carrying the implements and household effects, while Aaron Taft and the family with some light articles traveled in a covered sled that years afterwards would have been described as a prairie schooner on runners. Thus the cavalcade marched on, except Peter R., the fourteen-year-old son, who walked the entire distance and drove the cow. This was no slight achievement. A walk of eighty miles through the snows of a typical New England winter was something to remember, to say nothing of driving

the cow. And though Mr. Peter R. Taft lived to be an elderly man and filled many honorable positions, it is said that he related no incident of his life with as much pride and pleasure as the account of the walk from Uxbridge, Mass., to Windham County, Vermont. And Peter made no complaint except that if it had not been for the rest of the procession he and the cow could have made the distance in much less time. The snow at the time was six feet deep in Southern Vermont.

Arriving at their destination, the spot that has ever since been known as Taft's Hill was covered with snow that glistened in a beautiful midday sun. All were delighted, but the oxen could not draw the loads up the hill. However, welcoming neighbors came to the rescue and fifteen yoke of oxen were used in making the last half mile of the journey.

The boy's mother was very anxious about him, especially during the first part of the trip. She insisted that he sit on the back seat and lead the cow. But this arrangement did not meet the approval of either Peter or the animal as was shown by several ineffectual efforts to put it into operation.

Aaron Taft had bought the farm of Peter Hazeltine, containing one hundred acres with improvements. It was a good farm—an unusually good farm—and it ought to have been, for Aaron Taft paid him five hundred and sixty-seven dollars for it. This transaction represented a large payment by Mr. Taft. Next to air and water, land was the most plentiful article considered. Aaron Taft had looked over the available properties and bought this farm on the 23rd of December, 1796, and returned to Uxbridge in time for the removal of his family at the first opportunity during the winter. They reached their new home early in February. In 1769 Aaron Taft had married Rhoda Rawson and for years had been a leading citizen of Uxbridge, having held the position of town clerk for many years.

There was quite a movement of settlers of Southern Massachusetts to the rich lands of Vermont about this time, and the Tafts caught the fever. Aaron Taft had been a college

student and in all respects a cultivated man and soon became a useful citizen of Windham County. He lived until 1808. The farm had been well cultivated under his care and had yielded well for the family.

Peter Rawson Taft, a vigorous youngster, grew up and came into possession of Taft Hill, a much finer farm when he took it than when Peter Hazeltine sold it to his father some ten years before. He had attended the district school and had the assistance of a highly educated father, and he was a great reader and had become equipped as a well-informed man. He taught school, and was made county surveyor and magistrate, and while yet a young man filled the most important Town and County offices. Later he was chosen Probate Judge and Judge of the Windham County Court, and in 1833-34 he represented Townshend in the General Assembly. While occupying many of these positions he continued to act as Justice of the Peace, making the record of twenty-two years as a justice.

He married Sylvia Howard, the daughter of Henry Howard, whose father had bought the farm adjoining Taft's Hill and had built the first frame house in the town. The Howard property had by this union become incorporated into the Taft Hill farm. Thus Peter Rawson Taft lived the life of a busy practical country gentleman, beloved by his family and respected, admired and honored by his neighbors. Later in life he removed to Cincinnati to join his son, Alphonso, who had become a prominent citizen of that city.

Alphonso Taft, only son of Peter R. Taft and Sylvia Howard Taft, was born in Townshend, Vermont. He inherited the strong points of the Tafts, the Rawsons and the Howards, whose blood mingled in his veins. From a child he was large of frame, vigorous of intellect and unusually ambitious. As a boy he did chores on the farm and about the house, but did them with a determination that farming was not to be his lifework. He was a good student and encouraged as well as aided by his father he soon passed through the district school.

After a session at the academy, he taught the school at

West Townshend, saving every cent he could for the expense of the college education he had in mind. In many other ways he was able to earn money, especially by helping his father as a surveyor. During the years 1827-28 he attended Amherst for three or four sessions. He made the trip from Brattleboro to North Hadley by boat, which could be done inexpensively, and walked from North Hadley, ten miles across to Amherst. Alphonso was a powerful lad as well as a great walker, and thought nothing of these ten-mile tramps across country, going to and returning from Amherst. This institution, then only three or four years a college, did not quite measure up to Alphonso's idea of the institution he would attend after preparation for his collegiate course. He had Yale in his mind from the beginning, and in this he was encouraged by his father. By his work of tutoring and his teaching in the village high school, he found himself ready to enter Yale in 1829.

The President of Yale University spoke of Alphonso Taft as a gentleman of liberal attainments, of estimable character, and distinguished in literature and science. And another who knew him well mentioned him as "A man of high principle, rugged honesty and sterling integrity, and withal a strong and able man." These characteristics of the man were indicated by every act and impulse of the boy. He passed through college in a most creditable manner, graduating third in his class.

While in college Alphonso Taft took a deep interest in society activities, and was one of the first members of Skull and Bones. He was also a member of Brothers in Unity, and of Phi Beta Kappa.

The catalogue of the graduating year of Mr. Taft is interesting. There were ninety-three members of his class in the senior year. Reverend Jeremiah Day was President of the College, Professor Benjamin Silliman was Professor of Chemistry, Professor James L. Kingsley was Professor of Latin, Professor Denison Olmstead was Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, and Professor Theodore D. Woolsey was Professor of the Greek Language and Litera-

ture. The undergraduates in the Academic Department numbered 354. There were in addition forty-nine theological students and thirty-one law students. The curriculum for the senior class was as follows:

I. Blair's Rhetoric.

Stewart's Philosophy of the Mind.

Brown's Philosophy of the Mind.

Paley's Moral Philosophy.

Greek and Latin.

II. Paley's Natural Theology.

Evidences of Christianity.

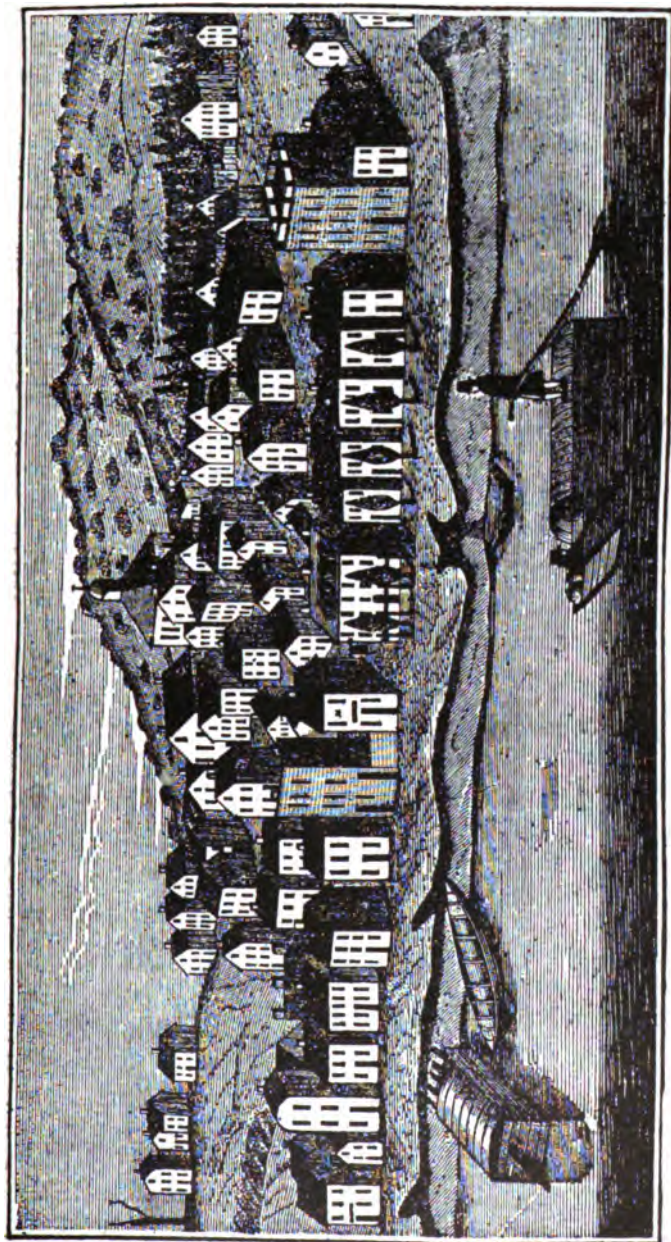
Greek and Latin.

III. Say's Political Economy.

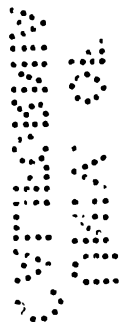
The following comment is well worth reading at this time:

"The object of the system of instruction to the undergraduates in the college is not to give a *partial* education, consisting of a few branches only; nor, on the other hand, to give a *superficial* education, containing a little of almost everything; nor to *finish* the details of either a professional or practical education; but to *commence a thorough* course, and to carry it as far as the time of the student's residence here will allow.

"It is intended to maintain such a proportion between the different branches of literature and science, as to form a proper *symmetry* and *balance* of character. In laying the foundation of a thorough education, it is necessary that *all* the important faculties be brought into exercise. When certain mental endowments receive a much higher culture than others, there is a distortion in the intellectual character. The powers of the mind are not developed in their fairest proportions by studying languages alone, or mathematics alone, or natural or political science alone. The object in the proper collegiate department is not to teach that which is peculiar to any one of the *professions* but to lay the foundation which is common to them all. There are separate



VIEW OF CINCINNATI IN 1810



schools of Medicine, Law and Theology, connected with the college, as well as in various parts of the country, which are open to all who are prepared to enter on professional studies. With these, the under-graduate course is not intended to interfere. It contains those subjects only which ought to be understood by every one who aims at a thorough education. The principles of science and literature are the common foundation of all high intellectual attainments. They give that discipline and elevation of the mind which are the best preparation for the study of a profession, or of the operations which are peculiar to the higher mercantile, manufacturing or agricultural establishments."

A comparison of the cost of education in 1833 with that at the present time is interesting.

The annual charges in the treasurer's bill are:

| | |
|---|---------|
| For instruction | \$33.00 |
| For rent of chamber in college from 6 to 12 dollars,
average | 9.00 |
| For ordinary repairs and contingencies..... | 2.40 |
| For general damages, sweeping, etc., about..... | 3.30 |
| For wood for recitation rooms, about..... | 1.30 |
| | <hr/> |
| | \$49.00 |

Besides this the student may be charged for damages done by himself, and a small sum for printing catalogues and other occasional expenses.

Board is furnished in commons by the Steward at cost, about \$1.60 per week, or \$64.00 a year, not including vacations. It varies, however, with the price of provisions. Wood is procured by the Corporation and distributed to those students who apply for it, at cost and charges.

The students provide for themselves bed and bedding, furniture for their rooms, candles, books, stationery and washing. There are also, in the several classes, taxes of a small amount for the fuel in the recitation rooms, catalogues, etc. If books and furniture are sold when the stu-

dent has no further necessity for them, the expense incurred by their use will not be great.

The following may be considered as a near estimate of the *necessary* expenses, without including apparel, pocket money, traveling and board in vacations:

| | | |
|--|---------------|------|
| Treasurer's bill as above..... | \$49 | \$49 |
| Board in commons, 40 weeks..... | from 60 to 70 | |
| Fuel and light..... | " 8 " | 16 |
| Use of books and stationery..... | " 5 " | 15 |
| Use of furniture, bed and bedding..... | " 5 " | 15 |
| Washing | " 8 " | 18 |
| Taxes in the classes, etc..... | " 5 " | 7 |

Total\$140 to \$190

The following admonition is interesting:

"With regard to apparel, and what is called the pocket-money, no general estimate can be made. These are the articles in which the expenses of the individuals differ most; and in which some are unwarrantably extravagant. There is nothing by which the character and scholarship of the students of this college is more endangered than by a free indulgence in the use of money. Great caution with regard to this is a requisite on the part of the parents. What is more than sufficient to defray the ordinary expenses will expose the student to numerous temptations; and will not contribute either to his respectability or happiness."

CHAPTER II

TEACHING AT ELLINGTON—RUM AND TOBACCO CONTESTS
—TUTORS AND PREPARES FOR THE LAW—LOOKS OVER
THE WEST AND DECIDES TO SETTLE IN CINCINNATI.

At the time of young Taft's graduation from Yale, Judge Hall, head of the High School at Ellington, Conn., found himself in need of a teacher, and made his wants known to the college.

Alphonso Taft was recommended for the place, and after some correspondence with Judge Hall was engaged. He returned to his home in Vermont to make such advantageous use of his time as was possible till the opening of the Ellington School in the fall. He taught summer term in the academy, tutored some boys preparing for college and helped his father on the farm, as well as with some jobs of surveying. Altogether he enjoyed a busy and profitable summer and had accumulated a tidy little sum when he was ready to go to Ellington. But this money was not to go for traveling expenses. He had other plans in mind. It was only about eighty miles, the roads were good, the scenery fine and the trip would be pleasant as well as economical and he made the journey on foot, the first of several made in the same way over this route. Ellington was a quaint village located in the northeastern part of Tolland Township, some fifteen miles from Hartford. He was well impressed on reaching the place. The High School, an Academy, and Judge Hall's house, were spacious and well-appearing buildings. He found Judge Hall a typical New England schoolmaster of that day. He was competent, positive and punctual, and expected the same of all those around him.

Ellington was a town that stood out in contrast with most parts of Tolland County and the young teacher couldn't help being deeply interested in the discussions that rent the community. Previously the section had been entirely a rye growing and gin making one, but sentiment adverse to gin

making had put the rye and gin industry into disrepute, and tobacco was taking the place of rye as a staple crop. The friends of rye and gin argued that tobacco no more sustained life than the old products, but as the soil and climate were adapted to the production of fine tobacco the friends of the weed won. The discussions were at the point of greatest interest when the young teacher reached Judge Hall's school, and were kept up with more or less intensity during his residence there. He took little or no part in the arguments, but was always interested. He became identified with the lyceum, and soon was one of the most interested and entertaining of the members. And so passed pleasantly and profitably his first year at Ellington. Judge Hall was pleased with the work of the young man and invited him back for another year. As there was nothing better in view he accepted and arranged to continue his work at Ellington. At the close of the school he walked back to Townshend and put in another summer much as he had done the previous one. And when his work at Ellington was completed and he had made arrangements for other activities he walked back to Townshend, making four times he had traversed this route on foot, and he insisted that the trip was never a hardship.

Though earnestly urged to return to Ellington he decided not to do so because he had other plans in mind. He had determined to study law, and after his admission to the bar to go west and practice. With this in view he returned to Yale College as a tutor, and while so engaged entered the law school. He graduated from the Yale Law School in 1838 and was admitted to the Connecticut bar at New Haven. Though frugal and thrifty, young Taft was in no sense parsimonious. While at law school he became interested in an unusually bright and promising boy, St. John Etheredge. The father of this boy suddenly lost his fortune and St. John was about to be taken from school. At this stage his friend Taft came to the rescue and paid the college expenses for the remainder of the time and had the satisfaction of seeing the young man graduate at the head of the

class. It was the purpose of Mr. Taft to associate young St. John with him as a law partner when he had become settled as a practitioner, but unfortunately the boy died soon after leaving college. He passed away at the Taft home in Townshend, Vt.

Having rounded up his affairs and with a sum of money on hand which he believed would be sufficient to carry him to the time when his earnings could be relied upon, he determined to make a trip West and select his future home. But first he went back to Townshend to spend the summer, or a part of it, and to talk over future plans. Much of this talk about the future was with Miss Fannie Phelps, who was the daughter of Charles Phelps of Townshend, one of the most prominent lawyers of Windham County.

He had been strongly urged to settle in Zanesville, O. This was a promising city and there was believed to be a good opening for a lawyer. But his own inclination was towards Cincinnati, the sprightliest and most progressive city of the Central West. However, he would go West and carefully look over the situation for himself. On both his first and second visit he looked at a number of places that had been recommended, and on the second visit he spent considerable time in Zanesville seeing the sights and considering the matter of making this place his future home, and here he was admitted to the Ohio bar. The main part of the old historical hotel which was the first in this section had been torn down some years before, and workmen were taking away the remainder while he was there. This historic hostelry stood at what was then the corner of Market and Second streets, a short distance from the river. Visitors were told that Louis Phillipe, King of France, was once a guest of this house. Mr. McIntyre, the proprietor, was known far and wide. The incident of the King stopping there is told by Gen. Lewis Cass in his "Camp and Court of Louis Philippe" saying: "At Zanesville the party found the comfortable cabin of Mr. McIntyre, whose name has been preserved in the King's memory, and whose house was a favorite place of rest and refreshment for all travelers who

at this early period were compelled to traverse that part of the country." This incident and many others of interest were related to young Taft by the friends who would have him make Zanesville his future home. His stay there was made very entertaining, and he always recalled it with pleasant memories, but with satisfaction that, though Zanesville was the place where he became an Ohio lawyer, he had decided on Cincinnati as his future home.

CHAPTER III

GOES TO HIS NEW HOME—A TRIP ON THE OHIO RIVER— INCIDENTS OF THE OLD DAYS—THE QUEEN CITY OF THE WEST—MARRIAGE OF ALPHONSO TAFT AND FANNY PHELPS.

In making his second trip West young Taft was able to lay out his plans more definitely; the first time he merely was going to look around; this time he was going to Cincinnati, where he had determined to make his home. He laid out the best route, the one likely to be most comfortable and least expensive. This was from Brattleboro to Pittsburgh and thence by steamer down the Ohio river to Cincinnati. Steamers were then plying between Pittsburgh and New Orleans, making stops at the principal places on the way. Young Taft so timed his trip as to make Cincinnati on the *George Washington*, the finest steamer on the western waters. To be sure of being on time he got to Pittsburgh two days before the sailing time of the steamer. But he went right on board and occupied the room that had been reserved for him. He didn't mind the wait as it gave him time to look around Pittsburgh and to take some walks into the surrounding country. Pittsburgh people then used wood for fuel and the city was very clean and attractive. With his affable manner and friendly ways he had become well acquainted with the officers of the boat and some of the passengers even before sailing time. He was greatly interested in what the clerk told him of the *George Washington*, the pride of the Ohio and Mississippi trade. Mr. Roosevelt of New York, a man connected with the marine matters of the metropolis, conceived the idea of building a boat at Pittsburgh for the western trade that should excel anything heretofore constructed in size, beauty and convenience. The *George Washington* was the result of that effort and an amazing success she had proved to be. She was no longer a new craft, but was still the finest steamer afloat. Mr.

Taft was interested in the clerk's explanation of the origin of the word "stateroom." Mr. Roosevelt was a man of enterprise, money and ideas, and used all of these unsparingly in producing the *George Washington*. The boat was fitted with luxurious sleeping rooms as well as comfortable berths. He named the rooms for the 26 states, eight territories, and one district. The passenger, instead of asking for No. 7, requested that he be assigned to Massachusetts or New Hampshire. On having the system explained to him Mr. Taft had asked for Vermont, and that room being taken he had been successful in getting Ohio, and a pleasant room it proved to be. Other owners of steamboats followed the example of Mr. Roosevelt, and rooms on the boats became staterooms. Finally the names of the states were dropped and numbers substituted, but the rooms continued to be "staterooms." By sailing time the passenger list was well filled, and the trip down the Ohio was promptly commenced. And a great trip it was in those days, many of its features being new and some startling to the young New Englander. There were the business men, the folks going west, the swaggering gamblers, and the travelers for pleasure from all over the world. There were the hustling roustabouts and the mate with scientific profanity urging them to greater speed in their work. At every stopping place wood for fuel was replenished and freight put ashore and taken aboard. The arrival of the steamer was an event at every town, people rushing to the landing to see the sights and hear the news. There were no telegraphs and the inhabitants of each locality mostly got the news from the steamboats. It was some five years after this that James K. Polk was informed of his nomination for the Presidency in this way. The delegation returning from the Convention, headed by Major Polk, his brother, was met at landing by James K. Polk, who had run down bare-headed with his long hair streaming in the wind and exclaimed, "Whom did they nominate?" His brother answered with "Who do you think?" and got the reply, "Some damned fool that nobody had thought of." His brother came back with, "Guessed it the first time. You

are the man." Such was the steamboat as the purveyor of news and such the interest at the landings in those days. And Mr. Taft enjoyed it all—the sights, the people at the stopping places, and the acquaintances he made on the trip. So pleasing were the surroundings and so interesting was it all that when the boat docked at Cincinnati and he went up to Col. Mack's hotel with some friends he had made, he really regretted that the voyage had come to an end. His stay at the hotel was not long for he wanted to get settled so that his life work would be commenced.

When young Taft reached Cincinnati this time he had resolved to become a resident of the city. It was his second trip to the place. His previous visit was one of inspection and comparison. On this former trip, which was really a tour of observation, he had looked at many of the promising cities of the West, for at that time Cincinnati was well "out west." Already the metropolis on the Ohio had begun to plume herself as "The Queen City," and she had fairly earned this royal title.

The young Vermont lawyer, after a few days at a hotel, settled himself in a boarding house nearly out as far as what is now Central avenue. He found the house attractive as well as clean and nicely kept, and the occupants were mostly congenial folks. The walk to the office or Court House would have been a long one for most people but not for Taft. He hadn't been a resident of Cincinnati two weeks before he had walked all over the city, climbed the hills and enjoyed the beautiful views of the river and Kentucky shores from the fascinating points that pleased him to the end of his residence in the Queen City. And he took frequent walks on the Kentucky side after crossing the river by one of the many hand-propelled ferries then in operation. He was much delighted with Cincinnati and pleased with his selection of a home. He found the lawyers cordial and the business men earnest and enterprising. He hadn't been located two weeks before he had formed many pleasant acquaintances among the lawyers and other citizens of the place. The big, brainy, affable Vermonter continued to win

on the people and to get better acquainted. He became especially friendly with Col. Mack, proprietor of the hotel where he had made a temporary stay, and the Colonel became one of his first clients and remained such as long as he lived.

Young Taft found prices considerably higher than in Vermont, though probably not as high as in the large cities of the East. A hind quarter of mutton cost 30 cents and the same sum was asked for a turkey. But it was a fine bird that commanded these figures. Beef was four cents a pound and pork three cents a pound. The landlady explained that these high prices for food made it necessary to charge more for room and board than formerly so that for board and a nice large front room she had to have \$3.50 per week. The price was high, but young Taft felt that he must live well and maintain the dignity of the position he meant to occupy. In a book on Cincinnati written by an Englishman, Mr. Taft read that this visitor and his wife "were charmed by the cordiality of the people they met," and he wrote home that he really felt just that way himself. He liked Cincinnati and Cincinnati liked him. Herein was the secret of the good start he got and the ease and success with which it was maintained. He was impressed with the enterprise of the people as well as with the way this was acknowledged by rival communities. The villages of Covington and Newport on the Kentucky side of the river were busy and promising places. The active part of the city was the public landing, and here great crowds of people assembled Sunday afternoons to see the coming and going of the steamers that lent life to the scene. Business was extending up town, the principal retail stores being then on Pearl street. Mr. Taft noticed the trend of business and early made up his mind to profit by it; the family trait of picking out the best spot was with him and he early began to look around. His selection of a residence at the corner of Fourth and Vine streets was the result of these early observations. The people of Cincinnati were especially proud of the rapid strides the city was making in business and population.

The population was now 46,000, while in 1830 it had been 24,831. And the increase in business was quite commensurate with that of the population. Mr. Taft caught the spirit of enthusiasm and was not in the city a month before he was ready to throw up his hat and cheer for the "Queen City of the West."

On August 29, 1841, he had gone back to Townshend and married Fanny Phelps, daughter of Judge Charles Phelps of Windham County. This was the culmination of arrangements formed when he was considering his plans for going west. Mrs. Taft was a woman of fine education and from a family of educated and cultured people. They were soon settled in their home, N. E. corner of Fourth and Vine streets, Cincinnati, and now young Taft felt that he was in fact as well as in name a Cincinnati. Mrs. Taft entered enthusiastically into all his efforts for advancing the interests of the people with whom they had cast their fortunes. She was a most devoted wife—devoted to her husband and family as well as to the people among whom she had settled. To him she could say as did Ruth: "Whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest I will lodge; Thy people shall be my people and thy God my God." They had two children, Charles Phelps Taft and Peter Rawson Taft. Mrs. Taft lived till 1852, and during her entire life was an earnest worker in every beneficial effort in behalf of the people she had come to love.

CHAPTER IV

INTERESTS IN EDUCATION—OLD WOODWARD—A CITY COUNCIL FIGHT—CINCINNATI CLEAN AND BEAUTIFUL—PIG IRON KELLY TELLS OF A VISIT.

From the beginning of his career as a citizen of Cincinnati Judge Taft took a deep and active interest in the educational affairs of the city. His taste and earlier training inclined him that way. He was made a trustee of the original Woodward fund and later was a proponent of the idea of uniting the advanced schools and establishing a system of High Schools for the city. He had already drawn several laws for the better regulation of the schools, and in 1851 he drew the law amending the previous ones and was instrumental in having it passed by the General Assembly of Ohio and accepted by the local bodies interested as follows:

“Whereas, By an act of the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, passed July 11, 1845, the Trustees and Visitors of Common Schools of the city of Cincinnati, for the purpose of better organizing and classifying the schools under their supervision, are empowered to establish, with the consent of the City Council, such other grades of schools than those already established as may to them seem necessary and expedient; and, for the furtherance of the above-named object, are also empowered, by and with the advice and consent of the City Council, to contract with any person or persons, whether in their individual, corporate, or fiduciary capacity, or with any institution in relation to any funds that may be at the disposal of such person or persons, or such institution, for the education of all such children as are entitled to the benefit of common school fund instruction in said city, and

“Whereas, The Board of Trustees of the Woodward College and High School and the trustees of the Hughes Fund, have under their control large amounts of property and money, intended to furnish High School education to the poorer

portion of youth, which they are desirous to unite with the City School Fund under an arrangement with the Trustees and Visitors of Common Schools and under a general plan which will secure High School instruction to all of the youth of the city of both sexes: Now, therefore, to accomplish the purposes aforesaid, the parties aforesaid, that is to say, the Trustees and Visitors of the Common Schools of the first part, the Trustees of the Woodward College and High School of the second part, and the trustees of the Hughes Fund of the third part, have entered into the following contract:

"It is agreed that, as soon hereafter as practicable, the High School for boys and girls, one to be styled the Cincinnati Woodward High School and the other the Cincinnati Hughes High School, shall be established as hereinafter provided to be under the direction of a Board of Trustees which shall be composed of six members to be elected by the Board of Trustees and Visitors of Common Schools from their number, the two permanent members of the Woodward Board, the three members of said board, elected by the City Council and two members of the Hughes Board, elected from their number, making thirteen in all, which board shall have the usual power of trustees for the management of said schools."

Other sections provided for the appointment of Professors and for the general management.

Judge Taft was made a member of this board and continued to give it his active services for more than twenty-five years.

Anything connected with the Cincinnati High Schools interested Judge Taft deeply. On the occasion of one of our expositions, a great parade was arranged for the opening day. The Governors of the States were invited and many were present. The arrangements provided for putting in the carriage with a distinguished guest a local celebrity equally as distinguished. In the carriage with Judge Taft rode Governor Van Zandt of Rhode Island and a Cincinnati newspaper man. After the line of march had been traversed the Judge asked the Governor of Rhode Island if there was

any point around Cincinnati where he would like to visit. To the astonishment of the other two the Governor replied, "Yes; I would like to go see the Woodward High School." Answering the look of astonishment, Governor Van Zandt went on to explain: "I promised my wife to visit the school and to see the room where her father taught for so many years and where he did the piece of literary work that made him famous. I married the daughter of Professor Green, for many years an instructor in Woodward. He did much fine literary work and many of his poems are of rare merit. But he is known to the world as the man who wrote:

"Old Grimes is dead, the good old man;
I ne'er shall see him more."

He wrote the poem in the old Woodward building, and moreover Grimes was a Cincinnati man.

Mr. Taft early became a member of the City Council of Cincinnati. He was in all things an active advocate of whatever he regarded as of interest to the city. Many and hard were the battles he fought; sometimes with his party behind him and sometimes fighting his own party as well as some special interest that he believed was working against the welfare of the city. Perhaps his hardest and most important fight was his successful struggle in behalf of annexation. The city at that time extended only to Liberty street. It was well built up for a mile beyond the city line. The inhabitants of this section, as well as many city owners of property over there, opposed annexation to the city. They wanted all the advantages of the city without paying taxes. Taft took vigorous ground in favoring annexation and a stiff fight occurred. The Whig property owners in his ward notified the young councilman that he must desist in his annexation efforts, but he did not let up. The same warning was given to his associates and the proposition was beaten. His party then notified him that he could not have a renomination unless he promised not to push his annexation project. He wouldn't promise this, but on the contrary promised to keep up the fight 'til he won. On this issue his party re-

fused him a renomination and picked a particularly strong man to succeed him and one who would oppose annexation. Nothing daunted, Taft announced himself as an independent candidate running on the issue of pushing annexation. He made a vigorous campaign, speaking in every hall and on every corner in his ward. He told the voters that the fight against him was the effort of a few rich real estate holders who wanted to get out of paying their just share of taxes by preventing annexation so that the people owning property out there could shove the burden onto the shoulders of those whose holdings were entirely in the present city limits. His campaign cry was, "Every dollar you save these people you have to pay yourselves." He was also urged by his party managers to oppose annexation because there were many more Democrats than Whigs on the territory it was proposed to annex. He argued the best interests of the people should prevail against these specious reasons. The voters saw it, and he was elected over the candidates of both the political parties.

Returning to his seat in council stronger and more determined than ever, he renewed his fight for annexation and won easily. His own election, under the circumstances, was such an expression of the will of the people that his fellow councilmen fell in line with him and the vote in favor of annexation was carried by a handsome majority. This success was so marked and so striking and Mr. Taft's influence was so increased that he carried to success many other projects in the city's interest. Though the leaders had been so badly beaten by him both before the people and in council, they tendered him the party nomination at the next election and he continued to serve the city in this capacity until duty called him to other fields of usefulness.

It was a beautiful and attractive Cincinnati that won the heart and confidence of young Taft. It was very clean and remarkable for the beauty of its white homes with green shutters, its well-cared-for streets and its front yards with green grass and beautiful flowers. Even as long as fifteen years before on the occasion of the visit of Lafayette to

America, one of the committee traveling with our distinguished guest spoke of Cincinnati as "one of the most beautiful places I ever looked upon."

Hon. Wm. D. Kelly of Pennsylvania, known to his friends and opponents as Pig Iron Kelly, made a trip to Cincinnati in 1854 and was the guest of his friend, Alphonso Taft. He contemplated going there to settle and practice law. He concluded, however, to remain in Pennsylvania where he became a highly successful politician and lawyer.

Many years afterwards when the Cincinnati Chamber of Commerce was holding its sessions in Smith and Nixon's Hall, Pig Iron Kelly made another visit to Cincinnati and again was the guest of his friend Taft. In a most interesting address to the members of the Chamber of Commerce, he described his visit of 33 years before and the Cincinnati of that day as he found it. Said the Pennsylvania statesman: "Cincinnati was one of the cleanest, prettiest, and most attractive cities I had ever visited. With its many white houses with green shutters, its yard and flower beds along Fourth street from Sycamore to Plum, it was most impressive in its freshness and freedom from soot and dirt. Coal had not come into use, and long rows of cord-wood found place on the public landing. Householders bought this wood and men each with saw and saw buck on their shoulders looking for the job were on hand to saw the wood as soon as it was delivered. In families with boys to do the chores, they sawed the wood. One boy sawed till he had done his part when he gladly 'passed the buck' to the next boy in turn." And he went on: "My friend, Alphonso Taft, the prosperous young lawyer, lured by one of these attractive residences, located on the north side of Fourth street, at the corner of Vine street, where a great clothing store now stands with the outbuildings extending back north on Vine street where you now see a news store and a tobacco store facing on Vine street."

All these changes had come so gradually to the people of Cincinnati that even the older ones had not realized them. But they made a striking impression on the visiting states-

man who had not seen them since the days of his young manhood.

Hon. Mr. Kelly's speech was a delightful affair from any standpoint. It was peppered with jolly expressions having little to do with commerce but much with human interests. The use of coffee was somewhat on the public mind just then, and in his speech the Pennsylvania statesman said: "I feel sorry for one who does not begin the day with a cup of coffee. For myself I never feel that 'I can bid farewell to every fear and face a frowning world' till I've had my cup of coffee." As he stepped down from the platform Judge Taft taking him by the arm observed, "Come, Kelly, we'll go have that cup of coffee. I'm not a coffee drinker myself and not much a believer in it, but you seem to have done very well by the aid of it, or in spite of it," and the two statesmen walked out to take a carriage to Judge Taft's residence, not now on Fourth and Vine streets.

CHAPTER V

HOUSE OF REFUGE—THE CHILDREN'S LOVE OF JUDGE TAFT —HIS VISITS—SOME INCIDENTS

Mr. Taft always took the greatest interest in the welfare of children and this continued until the end of his life. Soon after he had got well settled in Cincinnati, as a useful and influential man, he saw that something ought to be done for the better care of the children classed as criminals. So classing them tended naturally to make them criminals. Children were sent to the County Jail where they were brought under the contaminating influence of the most depraved of criminals. New York City and Philadelphia had established reformatory institutions where children charged with petty offenses could be sent with the idea of reclaiming and making good citizens of them. Mr. Taft looked fully into the workings of these institutions and was so impressed with their beneficent work that he determined that Cincinnati should have such a provision for her own unfortunate children.

In this determination, as in all good works, he had the earnest support and untiring aid of Mrs. Taft and a number of the friends she had made since coming to the city. Among the friends who earnestly sympathized with her in her good works was Mrs. Bullock. The two were different in experience and previous environment, as different as it was possible for two such friends to be. But they were one in a love of humanity and in a desire to make this a brighter and better world. Mrs. Bullock was familiar with the poverty, crime and cruelties of city life while Mrs. Taft previously knew nothing of this somber side of human existence. In the surroundings of her Vermont home there was no poverty and little crime, so little that it was the conspicuous exception. Every one had work, or could have it, and every one had enough to eat and something to wear. Used to these conditions, the poverty of city life of that day struck

her with horror. These were not days of organized charities and of societies for the relief of the poor. Every man and woman of means and humane instincts was his or her own uplifter of the unfortunate. Mrs. Taft found a constant demand on her charities. A familiarity with these conditions made her an active and earnest aid in the work of establishing a House of Refuge, and though she did not live to see its greatest usefulness in after years she did live to see its two first years of active and useful operations. And in those two years the hopes of good results were more than vindicated. She visited the institution almost weekly and became personally familiar with many of the problems which its collection of children presented. In the address at the opening of the House of Refuge delivered in the chapel October 7, 1850, Judge Taft outlined the intent and purposes of the institution as shown in this extract:

"The City has, at vast expense, provided for her people schools with spacious houses, efficient and faithful instructors, and the inducements to the acquisition of useful knowledge. Whatsoever parent desires for his children education in the useful branches of learning and whatsoever child desires instructions, whether he be poor or rich, can find it in Cincinnati, without money and without price.

"Such has been, and now is, the enlightened policy of our city in behalf of the sick, the fatherless and the poor. For these and like institutions her citizens have ever been willing to bear the heavy burdens of taxation. As much as other cities of our country are distinguished for the excellence of their free schools, and as much as they may excel Cincinnati in wealth and power, in her provisions for popular education, she may bear an honorable comparison with the best.

"The true character of these institutions is not impaired by the fact that they are also founded upon the soundest public policy. The prevention of crime is undoubtedly an important and leading consideration in the mind of the political economist, for the establishment of common schools; and in that one consideration he finds ample justification

for the universal contribution which properly is compelled by law to make to this purpose, in the form of taxes. But the municipal government in the established support of schools also stands forth as an enlightened benefactor providing wholesome intellectual food for all, and inviting all, freely to come and partake of her abundance.

"Her citizens point with just pride to their numerous and appropriate edifices devoted to the education and discipline of the children of all the people. May they long be proud of these evidences of their liberality and intelligence, and of their sons and her daughters who are educated in them.

"But this noble system is not complete while there are found children who, whether by the neglect of their parents and guardians or by their own perversity, are deprived of its advantage. As to this large class of children, our common schools have utterly failed to accomplish any valuable purpose. They are not formed to restore the lost character of those who are already depraved.

"Their province is to instruct and improve those whose characters are adapted to instruction and improvement, not to reform those whose evil propensities have become predominant, and cannot be restrained by their parents and friends.

"Hitherto, our municipal government has, by rearing her system of schools, performed the part of a bountiful benefactor. Her language has been, 'Whosoever will, let him come' and receive instructions. But now, by adding to that system this school of Reform, she assumes the language of parental authority and commands even the unwilling to accept her liberality. Heretofore the government has proceeded upon the practical assumption that, where she has opened her schools and made them free to all, her duty has been performed; and that they who refuse instruction must go their way, though it lead to perdition. For the government to constrain a child of freedom, against his will, to do what all know to be right and best for himself, as well as the public, has been thought an unwarrantable abridgement of youthful, republican liberty.

"Our object, in the establishment of this institution, is to follow the youth who has broken away from the usual restraints of society and, instead of leaving him to an unrestrained course of crime, or consigning him to the company of those who are degraded beyond hope of reform, to constrain him to forsake his depraved habits, and be taught that which is useful and good.

"Here let us pause for a moment to inquire into the causes which are to furnish inmates for this institution. These children are unfortunate rather than criminal. Thousands of boys and girls, now well behaved and lovely, would have been no better than these if placed in the world under the same influence as they. Their sins are not the product of nature, worse than that of the majority of human beings, but of those cruel circumstances which it is the object of the institution we have now founded to ameliorate and to change.

"A fruitful source of delinquency in children is the neglect of parents. It is not necessary that I should attempt to sketch the progressive history of these unfortunate youths who, through the want of advice, and attention of parents, have, by degrees, departed from the path of virtue and integrity, and become fit subjects of reformatory discipline. The momentary relief which hunger finds by an act of petty theft is not the subject of reflection to the child who has no provident parent on whom to rely against want. This, though wrong, is not deliberate crime. The law may, indeed, regard it as identical with the theft of the man of matured intellect and heart, but in the eye of natural reason and of justice it is totally different.

"Another fruitful source of ruin to the rising generation is the want of family government. This is a characteristic of our time and country. Hence comes the profligacy of the youthful expectants of patrimonial estates. Hence have sprung the numerous and well-known race of 'third generation men,' who having wasted the wealth of their grandsires with riotous living, have afterwards yielded to criminal temptations. If there were not parents who are too careless of the interests of their own offspring to encourage them in

the improvements of the privileges so freely provided for all, and if there were not other parents who, though sufficiently anxious for the welfare of their children, are wholly destitute of parental authority, few indeed would become wayward, worthless and criminal. Some, fearing lest by necessary severity the spirit of their children be broken down, have suffered them to go unrestrained until the public authorities have been compelled to restrain them.

“While the ambitious fathers and mothers of this enlightened age are felicitating themselves and their friends upon the discovery of new and easy methods of controlling their hopeful offspring, it often happens that these precocious youths, having learned to put on the air of command, like the fabled Phaeton, have assumed the reins, and are dashing down the broad road to ruin. The interest of parent and child alike demand that filial obedience shall be maintained. The question: by what means it is to be done, is not half so important as the great question: whether it is done at all. The wise man hath said, ‘Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.’ Whether the parent govern in the way recommended by King Solomon, or by smiles and gifts and the other arts of parental kindness, govern he must, if he would not ruin his child. Want of family government, therefore, is one source of the evils which this house is designed to remedy.

“Of such are they who are to find a house and a school in this House of Refuge. Hitherto, our city has made no other provision for these unfortunate children than the common schools and the common jail. In the former, their influence has contaminated others, and has done much to injure the otherwise excellent character of our free schools. In the latter, their own ruin has been completed by associating with the worst of criminals. The consequence has been that in the midst of our city has been sustained at public cost an expensive institution, where these youthful delinquents who, from different causes, have been drawn away from the advantages of schools and churches, are taught the very science and mysteries of crime, from its lowest to

its highest branches, an institution whose professors are the most expert housebreakers and thieves, whose lectures consist of glowing tales of successful villainy; and where crime, with all its fascinations, is ingeniously expounded to the young and curious learners. They become charmed with the heroism of daring and undetected felonies, and when discharged, whether it be in twenty days, or in six months, go forth with bolder and more lawless designs than they had ever before conceived. Such an institution is the County Jail to the hapless youth who, whether guilty or innocent of offenses, great or small, are once confined in it.

"Aware of the degrading influence of this county institution, courts have spared many children guilty of minor offences. It has been judged better to defer the mischievous consequences of permitting them to go at large, than to consign them to certain infamy by confinement with old and irreclaimable rogues."

For many years Judge Taft could be seen every Sunday afternoon in his "one-horse shay" driving to the House of Refuge, where he met and talked with the children. Little faces clustered about the windows and little feet pattered across the green as he drove up. His visit was always an event of interest and pleasure, as well as of profit to the little folks. No father could have a more cordial welcome from his own family than the Judge always received.

And he talked with them with such loving interest and sympathy that each one felt that the discussion was a personal appeal. Sometimes he stood on the rostrum and addressed them and sometimes took a seat with his hearers gathered around him. Always his talks were on topics so simple that the youngest could comprehend.

The man who gives information contained in this chapter is one of Cincinnati's useful and respected citizens. "How did you know all this," he was asked. Hesitating a moment, he said, "I was a House of Refuge boy and I stood near Judge Taft as he made many of his talks, and much that he said so impressed me that its effects as well as its memory have gone with me through life."

This man illustrated: "One day as the Judge was hitching his horse, two boys were engaged in loud conversation, were quarreling, but this ceased when they saw the Judge. That day he took for his subject, 'Speak Low,' and he went on to tell of the importance of governing one's temper and how it could best be done by speaking low. The person that gives himself the habit of speaking low always has a big advantage. If one party to a misunderstanding speaks low, the other is likely to do so as well, and what might have been a quarrel is merely an exchange of views." On one occasion, speaking to an unusually bright boy, the Judge asked, "Perry, what are you going to be when you grow up?" "I want to be a big strong man like you," replied the boy. "Well, Perry, being big has its disadvantages, but if you grow up to be big and strong, what are you going to do?" "Lick Tom Tarbutton and the preacher," promptly replied Perry.

After the laugh had died away, Perry was exhorted on the wickedness of indulging in such contemplations, but Perry's defense was, "They got me sent here." The worthy citizen who told this and much more, but whose name for obvious reasons cannot be mentioned, says: "You would be astonished to learn how many House of Refuge boys have turned out to be useful citizens. And they kept up their acquaintance with Judge Taft and went to him for advice as long as they and he lived."

Asked how he came to be sent to the Refuge, he replied, "Just for a foolish boy's pranks. There was a protracted meeting at Wesley Chapel and I, with some other boys, unhitched the traces and otherwise disarranged harness of their vehicles while the worshippers were inside. The second offense of the same kind got us sent up. As we were without homes, it probably was a good thing for us." His testimony was all in favor of the good influence and excellent management of "The House of Refuge." "A wonderful power for good it is and always has been," said this former inmate, and he added, "It is all this today."

CHAPTER VI

AN ADDRESS THAT ATTRACTED GREAT ATTENTION AT THE TIME AND TODAY SEEMS ALMOST PROPHETIC—THE RAILROADS OF CINCINNATI.

Soon after becoming identified with Cincinnati, Judge Taft became deeply interested in the development of the railroads for the benefit of the city, and was an earnest and successful advocate of the extension of these powerful activities of trade. He took hold of each practical railroad suggestion and was earnest in his efforts to successfully develop it. He was for many years a director in the Little Miami Railroad, representing as such the interests of the city, which was a stockholder in the road. In 1850 he delivered to the Mercantile Library Association a lecture entitled "Cincinnati and Her Railroads," in which he demonstrated the great importance to the city of having as many railroads as possible radiating from it as a center in every direction. The prophecies of that lecture have all been fulfilled. He was one of the prominent incorporators of the Ohio and Mississippi Railroad, and acted as its counsel for many years. He was a member of the first board of directors of the Marietta and Cincinnati Railroad, and spent much time and labor in carrying through that enterprise in spite of many obstacles.

"The Railroads of Cincinnati" was an address so prophetic in its suggestions and so characteristic of the man in the way it sums up the conditions of that time; and withal clothed in such beautiful and forceful English that it is here given in full. Nothing can better convey a correct impression of the foresight of Judge Taft or give a clearer understanding of his deep interest in this subject, or so well demonstrate the great services he rendered Cincinnati in this one line of his activities than a reading of this beautiful and prophetic address.

Gentlemen of the Association:

In casting about for a subject, important alike to the merchant, mechanic, the professional, and the laboring man, I have found none which, in my opinion, demands more profound attention from the present generation of the citizens of Cincinnati than the true policy to be pursued by our city on the subject of Railroads. Inland cities, like Cincinnati, are peculiarly sensible to every change in the modes of travel and transportation.

The sites for cities have not always been selected for the same reasons. Mount Moriah and Mount Sion were chosen as the site of Jerusalem because their precipitous sides could be easily fortified. Petra was seated in the top of Mount Seir, carved deep in the rock, to guard against the attacks of enemies, in a barbarous age. And Rome herself sat down upon her seven hills to be secure from invasion.

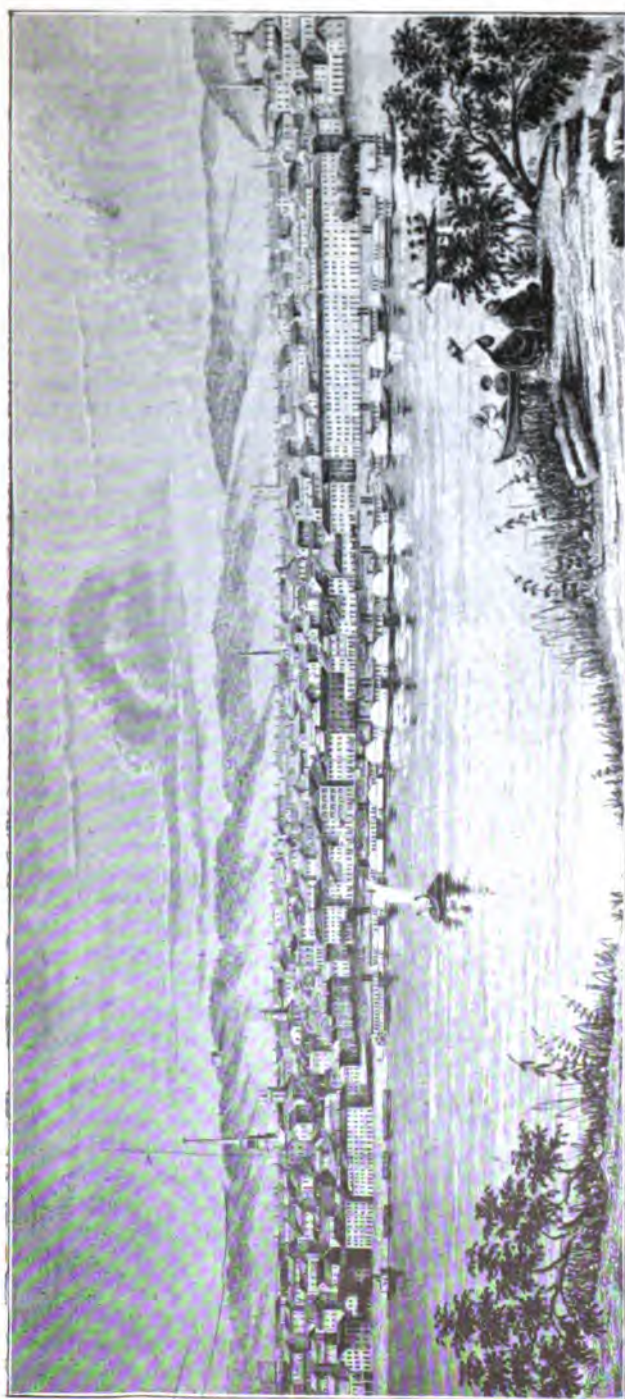
But the modern, as well as the most of the ancient, cities have been the result, not of military defenses, nor of warlike ambition, but of commercial intercourse. Wherever one country, or a section of a country, can most conveniently come and exchange its commodities, for the money, or the commodities of other countries, or other sections of the same country, there is a location for a city. The more extensive and populous the regions are which may be thus accommodated, the more eligible will the location be. Commerce, therefore, whether foreign or domestic, has generally designated the ground whereon great cities have risen.

But commerce depends on artificial, as well as on natural, causes. No mere location can secure the traffic which is essential to the growth of an inland city. Babylon, and the hundred-gated Thebes, each possessed important natural advantages, and was in the commercial center of its own age and country. The golden tides of commerce continued to flow in upon them, till they came to regard their growth as the course of nature; superior to human agencies, and not subject to any ebb. They never doubted that their power and their glory would be immortal. Yet with their natural advantages, they did not maintain their position.

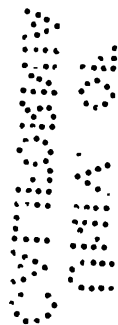
As artificial causes had chiefly served to build them up, so artificial causes, changing the course of trade and of travel, reduced them again to poverty and solitude.

Thousands of the noblest sites for cities are desolate, or unknown, for the simple reason that other and inferior locations have been reared and sustained by superior improvements.

London and Paris have the advantage of location. London was always on the Thames, at the head of navigation; and has always been in the heart of commerce by her natural position. But even London has been recently enriched by the tributaries of modern improvement. If twenty new rivers, each equal to the Thames, had opened their several channels from different points of the compass, and had all passed by



VIEW OF CINCINNATI IN 1840



London to the sea, they could not have so multiplied the facilities for trade and commerce to that metropolis as have the Railroads which have put her in hourly communication with almost all parts of the kingdom. These are the works of men's hands. But their power and influence have not been disregarded even by London. Two millions of people, however, congregated on the banks of the Thames in the very eye of the nation, and the world, owning half the wealth of the kingdom, were in no great peril from any changes in the modes of travel and conveyances. In our own country, Boston may be considered similarly situated, in relation to New England; and New York, in relation to the Middle States. The spacious harbor of New York is nowhere else, but in the bay of Manhattan, where all the commerce of the Atlantic can safely ride, and where the products of a vast inland country are compelled to seek a market. Boston, too, has her renowned harbor, second only to that of New York, from which she is so far remote as to be left the unrivaled emporium of New England.

Cincinnati has no such monopoly of natural advantages. She stands upon the banks of a noble river. But those banks are not like the coast of the Atlantic, accessible to commerce by a few widely separated harbors only. The banks of the Ohio form one continuous harbor, everywhere safe from the winds and the waves, and everywhere welcoming the approach of vessels and of business.

They who founded Cincinnati did not contemplate the changes which were to be wrought in the courses of travel and trade by internal improvements, nor their influence upon the destinies of cities. Their selection, however, was fortunate, and the present generation have only to improve her natural advantages, and Cincinnati may gain far more than she can lose by the locomotive; which, leaving the liquid element, has taken to the land, and now raises and depresses towns and cities at its pleasure.

Cincinnati owed her birth, as a mart of business, to the Ohio. Her prosperity has ebbed and flowed with the rising and the falling of the river. Like Egypt, she was bound to ascribe her wealth to her river. If the Ohio has not, like the Nile, enriched, by its annual overflow, the country upon its banks, it has borne away upon its bosom the vast products of a soil which needed not the overflowing of waters to enrich it, to the most eligible markets, and brought back the commodities for which those products were exchanged.

But although the city, in its origin, was the product of the river, it is indebted to other causes for its growth. They who controlled the destinies of Cincinnati foresaw that access to foreign ports through the Ohio and the Mississippi would be vain without easy communication with the interior. Neither individual enterprise, nor highway taxes, could make the turnpike roads, which were essential to the business of the city. Turnpike companies were organized under legislature charters, associating the public spirited people of the city with a kindred class of citizens in

the country, which, after struggles and sacrifices, accomplish the work. The McAdam turnpike roads were a great advance on the primitive, miry clay which preceded them.

But the demands of commerce were not yet satisfied. Canals had been found useful elsewhere, and the State Legislature was induced to adopt them here. The Miami Canal was a result of this liberal policy on the part of the State Government. This, with the extension of the Maumee, was our share of the system of the canal improvements, commenced by the State about the year 1852, of which the Ohio Canal formed a leading part; for all of which we should be none the less thankful that the extension came late and was grudgingly bestowed.

It came at last, complete, and with it came an increase of traffic, and a corresponding advance in the value of property in the city and the country.

In the meantime it was discovered by those who regarded the prosperity of Cincinnati, that it was important to secure an open and abundant entrance to our market for the products and the people of Indiana. Hence, the city made an effort, greater than she had ever made for any other single improvement, when she voted four hundred thousand dollars for the construction of the Cincinnati and White Water Canal; and again, when more recently she loaned the Canal Company the further sum of thirty thousand dollars.

This Canal has been unfortunate. Accidents have befallen it, although unforeseen. Unusual floods have come and swept away its embankments; one disappointment has succeeded another until heavy debt has weighed down its prospects.

The difficulties of construction and the cost were far greater than had been anticipated; and the White Water Valley Canal, in Indiana, upon which it depended for success, has been much out of repair, and has disappointed the hopes of the city from that source.

But even this work has not been without its benefits. It has justified the expectation of the city, so far as the taking the trade of the White Water Valley Canal from Lawrenceburg was concerned, and has proved what, to reflecting minds, needed no proof, though sometimes denied, that Cincinnati had nothing to fear from the competition of Lawrenceburg, or any other neighboring town, when the communication is open and good, between such place and the city.

The Canal has probably done something also toward elevating the prices of real estate in that part of the city where it delivers its produce and receives its merchandise; and has thus enlarged, to some extent, the amount of taxable property. But as a stock it is at present worthless; and while used as a Canal, it cannot be otherwise.

Its present indebtedness and the cost of repairs render it improbable that, as a Canal, it can ever yield a profit to its stockholders.

We have thus glanced at the improvements which the city has aided to construct, and which have in turn built up Cincinnati. They who

have done so much to make Turnpikes and Canals, for the good of the city and the country, will not be found caviling at reasonable plans for Railroad Improvements. What Cincinnati would have been without Turnpikes and Canals, at a time when Railroads were untried, and almost unknown among our people, cannot well be imagined; but that her course would have been tame and tardy, compared with her hitherto brilliant career, is certain.

Fourteen years ago, a portion of the citizens of Cincinnati began to be aroused to the importance of Railroads. Railroads had then been in operation in England, and in some parts of our own country, and their superiority over all other modes of travel and transportation was not unknown to the reading part of the community. The Legislature of Ohio granted a charter to the Little Miami Railroad Company in the year of 1836. The State afterwards subscribed one hundred and twenty-one thousand dollars to the capital stock of the Company; and the city, in her corporate capacity, invested two hundred thousand dollars in the same way; and at a subsequent period loaned to the Company the additional sum of one hundred thousand dollars; and the counties along the line took seventy-five thousand dollars.

The Little Miami was the pioneer of Western Railroads. As is usual in such cases, there were not wanting a host of objectors and carpers to oppose and scoff at the enterprise. Capitalists were, in general, not the first to discover its importance. There were even those whose estates have since been greatly enhanced by the Railroad, who were neither willing to subscribe themselves, nor to suffer the city to subscribe to its stock.

It is not wonderful that severe remarks should be sometimes made respecting those large landholders who refuse to aid in carrying forward necessary public improvements. It is felt to be unequal and unjust that they who have but little to be benefited should incur the risk and the burden of constructing works which, however they may affect the stockholders, must inevitably enrich the large owners of real estate.

The man who stands aloof from those public improvements, made for the common benefit of all, but the advantages of which he is able to monopolize by reason of his possessions, may be considered a law-abiding citizen, but the world cannot regard him as either generous or just. It will not avail him to plead that he compels nobody to subscribe to an enterprise which makes him rich without his aid. However, such a cold and formal plea might be supposed to do in the forum of that goddess who professes to judge blindfold, it must be overruled by an enlightened public opinion; and he that makes it must be convicted of being a "hard man, reaping where he has not sown, and gathering where he has not strewed."

If the Little Miami Railroad had waited for private capital to subscribe the stock, the work would not have been begun. Wealth is cautious. It does not trust to theory. It demands experience. It will not

believe what it has not itself seen. It requires that experiments be tried by others and at the risk of others. But when it has been convinced that a particular species of investments has proved good, it will often adhere to it, even after it has become doubtful. It goes by experience rather than by the deductions of reason. Hence the necessity that the public should bear a leading part in the first introduction of improvements, requiring such vast sums of money to carry them through. The burden and the risk, as well as the benefits, can thus be equalized. But when the Railroad investments in the Western World shall have proved themselves profitable, and shall have experience on their side, private capital will probably not be wanting.

The capital stock of the Little Miami Railroad was chiefly subscribed by public corporations. The State, the City, and the Counties along the line, took four hundred thousand dollars in stock, and the city loaned one hundred thousand dollars beside; while the utmost that was received in individual subscriptions, before the road was finished and in successful operation, was one hundred and thirty-two thousand dollars. Long and severe was the struggle by which this road was accomplished. It was chartered in 1836. It was finished in 1846. Ten years of hope deferred. Fourteen years have now elapsed since this road was commenced, and yet Cincinnati has no other Railway track on which to welcome customers to her market.

In the meantime New England, New York, Pennsylvania, and Maryland, to say nothing of other Eastern States, have been branching their Railroads in all directions, and six thousand miles are at this time completed and in full operation in the United States and two hundred millions of capital have been invested in them.

If Cincinnati should never receive a dividend upon her stock she would have cause to rejoice in the Little Miami Railroad. The increased value of her taxable property pays her, in taxes, far more than the interest upon the amount invested. Such has been the result of the first investment made in the Railroad stock by the city of Cincinnati. There are none now to gainsay the wisdom of this investment. It will ever be an honor to the liberality and foresight of the city, as well as a most productive source of pecuniary profit to her treasury.

The Railroad thoroughfare from the Ohio to the Lake is thus secured to Cincinnati, and we are in the present enjoyment of its advantages. No rival can take this from us.

The surveys of engineers have told us what a general knowledge of the surface of the country must have taught all who have reflected on the subject, without reference to the calculations of science, that there are but three natural Railroad passes to and from the city of Cincinnati. One is along the bank of the river towards the East, which has been already occupied. Another is the valley of Mill Creek, toward the North. And the third is along the bank of the Ohio, towards the West.

Some have supposed that engineers could find a natural grade suitable

for a Railroad toward the West or Northwest, between the valley of Mill Creek and the river route. But they could not have reflected upon the fact that the general level of the country between the city and the great Miami is four hundred feet above the level of the city, while the valley of the great Miami, between Hamilton and the Ohio, is not twenty feet higher than the city; and the distance between the Mill Creek Valley and that of the Miami is too short to allow of any desirable grade for a Railroad, ascending to that general level of the country and descending again to that of the Miami.

In the year 1849 was granted the present charter of the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton Railroad Company, which is now taking possession of the valley of Mill Creek, the second of the three natural avenues to and from our city. Like its predecessor, its course lies towards the north. Its termini are Cincinnati and Dayton, at the latter of which places it is to connect with the Mad River Railroad, and through that with the Lake. Enterprising and public-spirited citizens have addressed themselves to the work, and already do we anticipate its speedy completion.

Although the interests of the two routes of Railroads will be to some extent rival, the prospects of both are sufficiently flattering.

The Little and the Great Miami rivers have ever been associated in the minds of Western men, with one another. They have also been associated with the prosperity of the Queen City. No lover of the great interests of Cincinnati can fail to encourage both of these noble enterprises.

Who of us is not interested to have Railroad communication opened to and through the rich farms of the Great Miami, as well as to the thrifty and already wealthy city of Dayton? It will add another pillar to our prosperity as a city, another bond of union with the country toward the North. The junction of this route at Dayton with the Mad River line from Sandusky, will present to travelers an option between two routes of nearly equal distance between Cincinnati and the Lake.

No Cincinnati can be indifferent to the branch from Xenia to Columbus, in which the Little Miami Railroad Company have borne a conspicuous and necessary part, by the construction of one-fourth of the whole work. By the completion of this branch, an event which is now at hand, we are brought within five hours of the capital of the State.

Nor are we less interested in the work now rapidly advancing from Cleveland to Columbus, which will, within a twelvemonth, furnish another important choice of routes from the river to the Lake, both terminating at Cincinnati. The traveler can then choose whether he will pass by Dayton or Xenia to Springfield, whether he will pass by Springfield or Columbus to the Lake, whether he will reach the lake at Sandusky or at Cleveland—a three-fold cord to bind us to the interior and to the north part of our State.

It is to be observed that as the Little Miami has been the pioneer,

so it has been the parent of other roads. The branch to Columbus was the offspring of the Little Miami, and so too is that from Columbus to Cleveland. When the one or the other would have been constructed, if there had been no road from Cincinnati to Xenia, no man can safely say. Even that to Hamilton and Dayton may justly be considered as taking its rise from the success of the Little Miami.

As the branch from Xenia to Columbus has sprung from the Little Miami, so may we expect that, in due time, one or more branches from the Cincinnati and Dayton line will extend North and West to Indianapolis, so that the North, the Northeast and the Northwest will become indissolubly connected with us by Railroad facilities. Such are the fruits we may speedily anticipate from the seed which was sown by the city when she took stock in the Little Miami Railroad. The Dayton road asks no aid from the city. Private capital and private enterprise have proved equal to the task.

But we ought not to omit in this place to mention another important branch of the Little Miami, now in contemplation, in the direction of Hillsborough and Chillicothe. These branches of the original pioneer road will soon become the main trunks of other routes not less important to the city than the parent road itself. For instance, the Columbus branch will soon, by the extension to Cleveland, become a part of the main road from that place to Cincinnati. How the Hillsborough and Chillicothe branch will hereafter become a part of a still more important route I will soon consider.

It appears, therefore, that of the three natural passes to and from this beautiful amphitheatre of Cincinnati, two have already been bespoken for the locomotive. One only remains to be appropriated to Railroad purposes.

Here let us imitate the prudent mariner, and pause to take the latitude and longitude of Cincinnati. Of all the sciences none is so important to the people of the Queen City just at the present time as geography. Whoever would wisely counsel the city on the great subject of international improvements has, first of all, to know our true position on the map of the Union. I, therefore, commend to every good citizen, whose happiness is identified with the growth and importance of the city, the careful study of our geographical advantages.

A line drawn directly west from Baltimore three thousand five hundred miles to San Francisco, touching Cumberland, Parkersburg, Marietta, Chillicothe, Hillsborough, Vincennes, and St. Louis, nowhere varies a degree and a half from 39° North, the latitude of Cincinnati.

The northern boundary of the United States, as fixed by the late treaties with Great Britain, is 49° North, varying, however, somewhat in its course towards the East. The latitude of 29° North strikes the northern part of the Gulf of Mexico, and forms about an average of the latitude of the southern boundary of the United States, since the late treaty with Mexico.

The latitude of Cincinnati divides equally this vast territory, leaving ten degrees on the North and ten degrees on the South. It lies in the best part of the temperate zone, with a moderate climate.

If the sublime plan of a railway from the Atlantic to the Pacific shall ever be carried into execution, what line of latitude can present so many and so manifest advantages as this? It will unite the two rival cities of the valley of the West. It will join the noblest harbor of the Pacific with Baltimore, Philadelphia, New York, and Boston—the great emporiums of the Atlantic. It will intersect the commerce of the Mississippi and St. Louis, and will touch that of the Ohio at Cincinnati. It will unite the mines of the Sacramento with the golden harvests of the Mississippi valley. It will be direct; and yet will pass through all the important commercial cities of the Union, except New Orleans. For it will be seen by a glance at the map that Philadelphia, New York and Boston are on the same line, extended, with but a small deviation.

I will not descant upon the commanding position of such a thoroughfare in its relation to the commerce of the world, as that commerce will pass around the globe to and from China and Japan, making the nations of Europe, as well as Asia, tributary to our prosperity.

On the other hand, we find by the map that the curve in the Eastern and Southern coasts of the United States is such that the most important of the Atlantic ports and cities at the North and at the South are nearly equidistant from Cincinnati. Charleston and Savannah are nearly in one circumference with New York and Philadelphia around Cincinnati as a center. If we place one foot of the dividers upon Cincinnati on the map of the United States and the other on Boston, and sweep around to the Gulf and the Mississippi, the line will pass near to New Orleans.

Cincinnati cannot regard with indifference the fact that some of the Southern cities are now pushing their improvements resolutely toward the Ohio. Charleston and Savannah have already advanced their railways, North and West, five hundred miles across the mountains to the Tennessee river at Chattanooga, on their way to Knoxville and to Nashville; to which latter place the whole line is already under contract and in the process of construction. Nashville and Knoxville are each about the same distance from Cincinnati, with Cleveland, Ohio. Between Knoxville and Nashville and Cincinnati lie the city of Lexington and the finest portion of Kentucky, with an agricultural region surpassed by no country in the world.

But of all the Atlantic ports Baltimore is the nearest to us. The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad is steadily approaching us through the difficult passes of the Alleghanies; and in the course of the next two and a half years it will have reached the Ohio at a point not far from two hundred miles distant from us; where a direct route to Cincinnati, passing through Marietta, Chillicothe, Hillsborough and a rich agricultural country will be entirely practicable.

From the indications of popular feeling on the subject, we may hope that a road running East from Cincinnati, through Hillsborough and Chillicothe, will soon be in progress and will be ready at the Ohio to greet the arrival of the first locomotive from Baltimore.

It is no longer doubted that much the largest part of the national wealth and population of the United States will soon be found between the Alleghanies and the Rocky Mountains. In this North American Valley there can be sustained a population greater than the three hundred millions of China. The Atlantic States cannot long compete with the States of this valley. Their cities may compete with our cities. But will not even that competition be vain when the tide of population, wealth and power, rolling westward, shall have concentrated the domestic commerce and manufactures of this valley at one or more central points. Let them boast of their foreign commerce. It is not to be doubted that the domestic commerce of this country exceeds the foreign in a ratio of more than ten to one. Why, then, can it not build up greater cities?

A great navigable river, like the Ohio or the Mississippi, is a better foundation for the prosperity of their emporiums than the seaboard. Cities, both great and small, derive the mass of their wealth, directly or indirectly, from the country. The city, which is located on the river, is surrounded by the country; while one entire half of the surface which surrounds the seaport is a watery waste, useful only as a broad way for ships.

An important, if not principal, source of the wealth of seaport cities arises from the facility afforded by the ocean way for intercourse with the countries on the coast. But a navigable river brings to the city upon its bank the trade and produce of two coasts; while the ocean can furnish to one city the domestic commerce of but one. The rivers of this great valley are so long and so navigable that more of the productions of the country can be cheaply concentrated here than can be brought to any seaport.

The difficulty of intercourse between the Atlantic ports and the cities of the valley, as well as the want of capital in the West, has had, and still has, a tendency to maintain the superiority of the Atlantic cities. But let the railways, combined with the rivers, open ample, quick and cheap communication with those ports, and those cities may hereafter hold to the cities of the West the subordinate relation of the port to the city. The port of New York may be, also, the port of Cincinnati, whither foreign commodities will be transported direct, without the intervention of the merchants of New York. We have been so long accustomed to pay tribute to the merchant princes of the East, and to look to Eastern markets instead of Eastern ports, for our merchandise, that it is difficult for us to believe that the time is coming, or can ever come, when all articles of foreign growth or manufacture will be sought in their foreign homes by our own merchants, and imported over land

as well as sea to the markets of the West, and when New York and Boston will have occasion to look to some central metropolis on the Ohio or on the Mississippi for the price current and for the ruling rates of exchange.

The Eastern cities have hitherto possessed the capital, which is necessary to carry on an importing trade. But time and the gigantic growth of this great valley will place the majority of capital as well as of population in its own cities. New York and other Atlantic cities, though they will ever remain the emporiums of the Atlantic, may at length bear to some greater city of the West no higher relation than that of ports of entry to a mart of commerce, such as Havre and some other seaports of France bear to Paris; and such as Joppa anciently bore to Jerusalem.

If we would be that shining center to which shall converge, and from which shall radiate, the untold commerce of the West, we must present attractions and facilities for traffic and for travel. Our competition is to be with other cities of the West. Nothing could possibly be more senseless and absurd than that egotistic opinion, sometimes expressed, that Cincinnati is already so great that our trade and our importance cannot be carried away by superior improvements and superior energy on the part of other Western cities.

I have already said that great as are the natural advantages of Cincinnati, she holds no such monopoly as to secure her present rank among the cities of the West, unless she shall be governed by a comprehensive and a liberal policy on the subject of internal improvements. The time may yet come (and who of us does not pray that it may be soon) when Cincinnati shall have established her commercial superiority on a sure basis, so that no rival interests can obscure her prospects; when, like London, or Paris, or New York, she cannot be passed by those great internal improvements that mark out the courses in which the commerce of the world shall run. Cincinnati has not yet grown so great as to rely on that greatness for a continued growth. East, West and South lie countries of unbounded fertility; but she has put forth her Railroad improvements toward the North only. Her manufacturing interests, which have grown with her growth, and strengthened with her strength, and now form a leading element of her prosperity, are waiting for those great facilities by which they may become as near to the South and the West and the East as they are to the North.

If the improvements that shall be constructed in this valley during the next fifty years shall be made to converge upon some other point, avoiding this—that point, whether on the river or on the lake or remote from either, wheresoever it shall be, will be a greater city than this Queen of the West.

What is our hundred thousand people compared with the cities which will be in this valley fifty years hence? It becomes our fair and youthful city, in an age of such enterprise and such change, to be modest in

her pretensions, relying more on her own activity and merit than on her queenly title for the maintenance of her hitherto proud position.

We come, then, to the projected road toward the West. A liberal charter was granted in the year 1848 by the Legislature of Indiana for a road between Cincinnati and St. Louis, through Lawrenceburg and Vincennes. This charter has been confirmed by the Legislature of Ohio. The people of the city, first in primary meetings, before the enactment of the law, and afterwards at the polls, in voting under the law, have expressed their sentiments emphatically in favor of subscribing to the enterprise. The City Council, however, have hesitated and faltered. In this hesitation they have been encouraged by some who suppose that the public interest requires that the project should be defeated.

What, then, in the first place, are the objections and what the inducements to carrying out the project to which the city is committed by her vote?

One great obstacle standing in the way is the magnitude of the work and the amount of the subscription proposed. It is believed that by the subscription the city will incur both a great debt and high taxes. A million of dollars, when all raised by the issuing of the city bonds, which might happen in the course of four or five years, would require sixty thousand dollars each year to pay the interest. This, upon the present valuation of the taxable property in the city, viz., forty millions of dollars, would require a tax of about one mill and one-half of a mill on the dollar.

We are to recollect that the taxes of the present year provide for the payment of one hundred and twenty thousand dollars of the principal of our city debt, which is an extra call, as no other installment of the city debts falls due for many years. The taxes of the present year were also intended to meet a large part of the unfunded debt of the city, as well as an extraordinary outlay for the erection of schoolhouses. The extra charges, therefore, upon the Treasury, for which this levy was intended to provide, exceeds one hundred and twenty thousand dollars; an amount to raise which required a levy of more than three mills on the dollar extra. It is manifest, therefore, that we could pay the interest on the million of bonds, even if they were all issued, without a moment's delay, and yet reduce our taxes below the high rate of the present year. In truth, the extraordinary amount raised the present year would pay the interest on two millions without in any manner enhancing our taxes.

But we are not to forget that five years hence, instead of forty millions of dollars, the present basis of taxation, our taxable property will have risen by a new valuation to fifty and perhaps to sixty million. If the next five years shall witness the completion of a railway direct from Cincinnati to the Wabash, to say nothing of St. Louis, it will also witness the completion of a road running directly East to Chillicothe and Baltimore; and the taxable property of Cincinnati will in that event

be increased more than the entire cost of a road from this place to St. Louis. Sixty millions will not, then, be an extravagant estimate of the property of Cincinnati. But no great and noble undertaking can be accomplished without cost and persevering labor.

Again, although the entering upon so great an enterprise involves the expenditure of a large amount of money, and a consequent effort to raise it and provide for the interest, we are not to suppose that the stock itself in the Railroad will be entirely inert and idle. Our country now has some experience in various improvements. Canals have not, in general, been profitable. Yet, moderate as have been the profits of the Canals, they have in most instances proved a source of blessing to those who have constructed them. Railroads have proved the best stocks in the country. They have been made through rich and through poor countries; through countries that are productive and those which are unproductive. But they have all made a fair return to their owners. I know of no exception. Wherever the railway track has been laid, it has yielded a profit to gladden the hearts of those who have struggled to accomplish its construction.

If in the barren lands and through the rugged mountains of New England, where the prime cost of grading and preparing the way for the rails is two-fold more than in the level valley of the Great West, Railroads sustain themselves and pay a handsome profit, what shall we say of a road joining Cincinnati with the Mississippi and running through a country every acre of which can produce more than twice the product of the average of New England acres? Are we to contradict all experience everywhere else? Are we willing to publish abroad that, here in the midst of this valley of the West, where every acre is productive, and the poorest land excels the best in other countries, we have, nevertheless, at last found a route three hundred and sixty miles in length, with the two rival cities of the West as its termini, where the land is so sterile that the road must starve to death for want of business?

I am slow to believe that the people of this city, being more interested in this route by far than any other equal number of people along the whole line, will blind themselves by any such faint-hearted reasoning. The road will earn dividends. How great will be the profits it is not necessary now to discuss. I assume that it will pay six per cent on the cost. Less than that is contrary to all experience of Railroads in this country. How much more it will pay I will not inquire; for six per cent is sufficient to justify the enterprise and to confound the arguments of its opponents. Six per cent is the interest paid by the city on its bonds. If, therefore, this stock should pay but six per cent, the city is secure from any considerable loss to its treasury on the capital advanced.

All else, therefore, is clear gain—the value given to property in the city, and the consequent increase of the basis of taxation; the multiplication of trade and of travel—and the high hope for the future which

will spring up in the minds of all her people, will be absolute profit, and better, far better, than all dividends.

But there is another view of this subject which may fairly be taken by the people of this city. We all look upon the city debt as a cup which we would be glad to have removed from us. Whence shall we derive a fund which shall eventually swallow up the debt and the consequent taxes? Sinking funds, founded solely upon the levying of direct taxes for the payment of debt, are not likely to be created with sufficient steadiness and perseverance to diminish materially the public liabilities. The process is not only slow, but it is dull and prosaic. There is no pleasant excitement in it. But if we can add to our prosperity as a people, and expand our hopes for the future by such an investment as this, we shall cheerfully pay the taxes necessary to meet the interest.

While the construction of the improvement is going on, cash dividends are not expected, although by an equitable and just provision of the Railroad charters of the present day, dividends are to be made in the stock of the company from the beginning. Hence, we have taken it for granted that for a time the city would provide for the interest by taxes, without drawing cash profit from the stock. In the meantime the stock in the company will accumulate by stock dividends. No surer mode can be adopted to create a sinking fund which, in due time, may be adequate to pay all our debt.

Take, for example, the Little Miami Railroad. This has been the pioneer improvement of the kind, and as such has met many difficulties which experience will teach the companies of the present day how to avoid. This charter did not contain the provision above referred to, equalizing the burden of construction among the subscribers; so that when the city put in its two hundred thousand dollars, it received no dividends in cash or stock for several years, while the road was in course of construction. But after a portion of the road was put in operation, dividends were made in stock. Since that time the accumulations by the stock dividends amount to \$100,000; and in the course of three years to come, if the city goes steadily on with that investment as it has done for the last three years, the original stock and the accumulations thereon will amount to the sum of four hundred thousand dollars; a sum equal not only to the original debt contracted, but to two such debts.

In the meantime, an installment of that original debt is about falling due on the first day of May next, and will be met by taxes already levied and paid, leaving the Railroad stock to increase at the rapid rate of ten per cent annum. The instant that the company shall have accomplished the useful plan of pushing through the branch road to Columbus, and relaying its tracks with heavy rail, the dividends will be in cash, and the stock cannot stand at less than par. This large fund will have accumulated imperceptibly until all will be astonished at its amount.

If we regard the Little Miami Railroad in another aspect, we shall find other causes to rejoice in this investment made by the city.

Without that aid the work could not have been accomplished. Its accomplishment has probably added to the value of the taxable property of Cincinnati an average of not less than ten per cent. Where our city would have been without any Railroad at all, it is not easy now to conjecture; but if the direct and indirect effects of this improvement be considered, ten per cent must be regarded as a moderate estimate for the advance it has caused to the value of property in Cincinnati.

The taxable property of the city, since the addition of the Eleventh Ward and since the general reduction of ten per cent from the whole valuation by the Equalizing Board of the last year, is about forty millions of dollars. Four millions of that value has, then, been actually created by this single improvement. The money raised on that four millions of the present year by taxes levied for city and township purposes, to say nothing of those levied for State and county purposes, nor of special assessments, is rising of \$30,000; which sum, with the \$20,000 received in dividends on the original amount of stock, make an actual profit resulting to the city and township treasuries of more than \$50,000, or twenty-five per cent per annum on the investment.

I do not include the \$100,000 of city bonds issued and loaned to the company, because the company is abundantly able to meet the interest and principal of those bonds, as it hitherto has done; and the city has not been, and will never be, called on for a dollar of it.

Nor is this all. Who are they that have received this increase of four millions added to their property, the taxes upon which have already swelled to so large a sum? Are they not the good citizens of this same city of Cincinnati, and have they no thanks to render on their own account? Rejoicing in the public prosperity, they will not forget their own.

If the city should continue to hold this stock for fifteen years, the amount which would be accumulated in her hands by the dividends only would be sufficient not only to pay the Railroad debt, if it should remain unpaid, but to pay the Canal debt of \$400,000 and all the other debts of the city, which now stand against her, excepting only the Water-works debt, which in the meantime will be met, principal and interest, by the water rents.

While I would be the last to advise any city government to launch into debt without urgent cause, I cannot hesitate to recommend a necessary policy, because it involves the use of the public credit. Public credit may be abused. But when used with discretion, it is the appropriate means of equalizing, between the present and future generations, the burden of constructing those necessary works that are to endure for ages; but the cost of which is beyond the present money capital of the country. This is a just and necessary policy. It is also good economy.

The money is not here sufficient to accomplish the improvements which

are essential to our progress. Private credit cannot reach it. If the wealthiest of our citizens should issue their individual bonds bearing six per cent interest, payable in fifty years, they would not be regarded by capitalists. But the city is known abroad. Nor is her existence limited to three score years and ten. No executors can intervene to delay her creditors. If not immortal, yet no man doubts that she will outlive her present promises, with ever-increasing power to perform them. Her credit, therefore, is good; and while she is prosperous (which I trust may be forever), that credit is not likely to be worse.

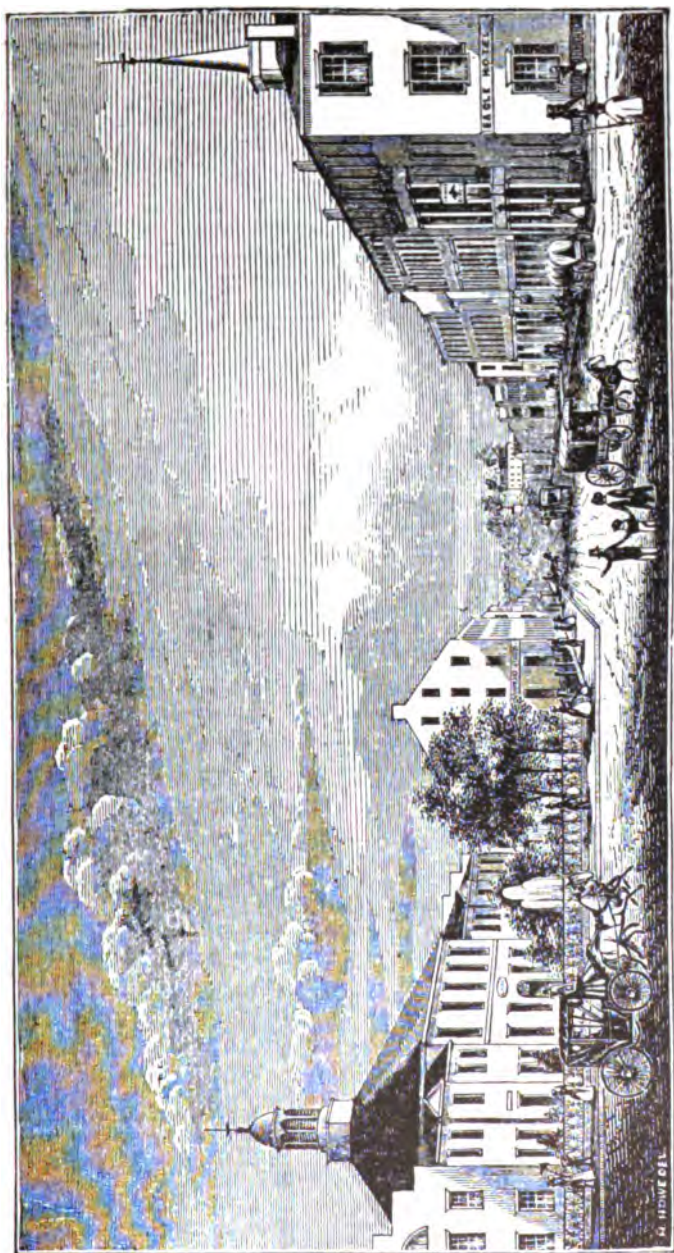
In the present day of universal competition and enterprise, it is dangerous for the Queen City to pause in fulfilling what she believes to be her destiny. That those improvements, which are essential to her progress, should be carried forward is required to inspire her people with confidence and hope. Many have doubted whether the anticipation or the actual enjoyment of success affords the most real satisfaction. Without attempting to discuss this thesis of the schools, we may safely regard the golden hopes of our people as forming no inconsiderate part of their happiness. They dwell more on the "great hereafter" than on the past and present both. They rejoice in anticipated triumphs to be won by them and their children.

"Hope springs immortal in the human breast.
Man never is, but always to be blest."

If the present were all of Cincinnati, she would be dull and insipid to the taste of her citizens.

Few reflect how much of the importance and the interest that belongs to a city like our Queen of the West, in the estimation of the world, arises from mere anticipation. A city of a hundred thousand people, with the prospect of two hundred thousand by the next census, excites far more interest and commands more real respect in the country than a place of twice that number of present inhabitants, with the prospect of no considerable increase in the future. Let it be said and be believed that our city has received her zenith, or that her growth hereafter will be slow, while other rival towns will attract the thoroughfares, the trade, and the people of the world, and they who come from foreign lands, or from distant parts of our own land, to settle in the West, would pass us by and seek their homes in some place giving assurance of more decided progress. How would the wealth of our millionaires vanish away? Where, then, would go the prices of our real estate? And how soon would all discourse about the Queen City seem "stale, flat and unprofitable?"

The destiny of Cincinnati is not yet certain. She is located on the banks of the beautiful Ohio at, I think, the most favorable point. But it is not yet determined to what centers those iron tracks shall point that are to be laid down in this great valley in the next twenty years. This is the country of Railroads. Nowhere else can they be so cheaply con-



VIEW OF MAIN STREET, ZANESVILLE, O., WHEN YOUNG TAFT FIRST VISITED THAT CITY

structed or so well. Nor is there any country more dependent on the art for the means of transportation and travel than the West. Her clayey soil is, for the great part of every year, impassable for the conveyance of heavy commodities upon the natural roads of the country; the general evenness of the surface is of no avail while the wheels of commerce are miring in the universal mud. The McAdam roads furnish but a temporary relief. The limestone is speedily worn into dust and mortar, requiring new labor and new material. But there is no surface like that of the valley of the Ohio and Mississippi for the straight and easy grade of the railway. It is a fact worthy of the consideration of capitalists as well as of the builders of the cities, that while the productiveness of the Western country exceeds that of the Atlantic States, on equal areas, in the ratio of more than two to one, the cost of grading our Railroads is less by one-half than theirs.

But to recur again to the St. Louis road—it has been said that the citizens were not well advised of the nature of the country at the time of the election. Two important facts were supposed to exist when that vote was taken. First, that the proposed route was direct; and secondly, that a good road could be made on that route. It was not supposed that an exact survey or location had been made, but that such a survey had been made as to prove satisfactorily that a road could be made on the route with practicable, easy grades and at a moderate cost per mile. The map lay before the voters, which explained better than language could do that the proposed route was on nearly the same parallel of latitude with Cincinnati, while the other routes which had been proposed inclined to the North. The map presents the argument at a glance. No man, with the map before him, can fail to see that if a road be constructed running East and West from Cincinnati, on or about the 39th parallel of latitude, it cannot carry passengers or freight to the North of us, nor to the South of us, but that it must inevitably bring them to us.

Much argument has been used in the discussion of the subject to show that it would be better for Cincinnati to tap a great road passing to the north of us. It is said that the country is better in that region, and that if we only tap the Great Central Railway which is contemplated from Baltimore and Wheeling to St. Louis, or the Pennsylvania and Ohio Road which is to run from Philadelphia and Pittsburg to St. Louis, and which will pass us on lines seventy-five or one hundred miles north of us, we shall draw all things to us by our branch; that Cincinnati is so great a city that there is no danger that trade and travel will go by. It is not wonderful that some who have long seen the vigorous growth of our city, and who have shared largely in her prosperity, should have come to regard her greatness as a matter of destiny, beyond the chance of disappointment, and to believe that by tapping the Railroads of others we can draw out of them their most important advantages. But the map shows to the eye of everyone that the trade and

commerce of all those parts of Indiana and of Illinois, which lie between the route through Indianapolis and Columbus, and the projected road directly to St. Louis, will more readily come to Cincinnati by the southern than by the northern route. It falls naturally into the southern route. All the streams float the produce of the country down and not up.

It is said that the Southern road will pass through a country not so rich in its productions nor so populous as can be found by going farther north; and that, therefore, we ought to forego the great advantage of a direct route in our latitude and go to the capital of Indiana.

By reference to the census returns of 1840, it will be found that the counties through Indiana along the professed route, though not the richest nor the most populous, are above the average of the counties of Indiana in wealth and population. Eighty thousand people dwelt in those counties in 1840, while in the tier of counties directly north there were but sixty-three thousand and but two out of some fifteen tiers of counties, of that State ranging from East to West, exceed in population and productions these same counties through which it is proposed to locate the road to St. Louis.

By reference to the report of the Auditor of Indiana, for the present year, it appears that the amount of taxes paid by the Southern far exceeds that paid by the Northern counties of the State. It also appears, that by comparing this with former reports, that the Southern counties have advanced more rapidly than those of the North. The national road passing through the centre of the State, from East to West, has placed the central tier of counties, somewhat in advance of the rest of the State.

But if we take into account all the counties north of the national road counties, as described by the auditor's report for the present year, it will appear that the aggregate amount of taxable property on the grand levy is \$47,126,095, and the polls 56,728; while the taxable property of the counties south of the national road counties is \$65,759,599, and the polls 69,153, showing an excess of the Southern over the Northern counties of \$18,633,504, in taxed property, and 12,425 in tax payers. The national road counties have in taxables \$21,011,681, and of tax payers, 17,985; so that the aggregate wealth and population of all the north half of the State, and the national road counties besides, which lies entirely South of those counties. Why, then, should we betray such anxiety to turn out of the direct line?

But, it has been said, that it is important to reach the Capital of Indiana, whither tend all the contemplated railroads of the State. Before canvassing this, and several other objections it is proper that we should bear in mind, first of all that it is infinitely more easy to obstruct, with groundless objections, the progress of an important enterprise, however, useful, than to carry it successfully through, and, in the second place, that whatever direction Cincinnati may contemplate as improvement, she will meet with clamorous objections from all these

localities, and their emissaries, which are not on the proposed route. If Louisville, New Albany, Jefferson, Madison, and Mt. Carmel on one hand; or Terre Haute, Indianapolis, Richmond and Hamilton, on the other, did not see insurmountable objections to this direct route through Vincennes, and urge them upon us most affectionately, we ought to be disappointed. They will not forget their interests. We may be sure of that. It becomes us to see to it that in the conflict of other interests, we do not forget our own.

The question is not, whether we shall have a road to Indianapolis, and the country North and West of that place? But, whether the city of Cincinnati, in her corporate capacity, shall now invest the public money in that direction. A railway connection with the central portion of Indiana is undoubtedly important; nor can it come too soon. That it will come we may be well assured; first, as I have already said, by branches from the Hamilton and Dayton route; and secondly, by branches from the Ohio and Mississippi line, if that line shall be constructed. All this will come, probably, without taxing the corporation of Cincinnati.

The Railroads of Indiana are chiefly in contemplation. They, like others, will go where they meet the best encouragement. Give them a main trunk on a line with Cincinnati, and instead of our hearing of this contemplation of roads converging to Indianapolis only, we shall speedily find their greatest routes running into ours. If Cincinnati would draw down the wealth and the travel of the interior of Indiana, it will never be by "tapping" the main thoroughfare, which is to pass from St. Louis through Indianapolis, directly East. She must present a thoroughfare of her own; a great line of attraction, which will inevitably draw into itself the roads from the North and will bring with them their freights and their people and distribute in return our manufactures and our merchandise.

But why send our city, with her million, in quest of a new route to Indianapolis, when the direct line toward St. Louis will, by its intersection with the Madison road, furnish us a way as direct to Indianapolis as any line by Indianapolis could furnish to St. Louis? Already there is in contemplation a railway from Lawrenceburg also, with a liberal charter, through the heart of the State to Indianapolis. That company is only waiting our approach to bring us into the very presence of their metropolis. The first twenty miles from Lawrenceburg are under contract, and four hundred men are already on the ground at work. Thus at Lawrenceburg we shall meet the very thing so much sought for, ready planned, chartered, located, and made, to our hands. And for all this they ask no million. They allow us to help ourselves to the trade of Indiana by investing our money on our own road the West, turning neither to the right hand nor the left.

Nor is this all which we shall meet at Lawrenceburgh. A most important branch of the Lawrenceburgh and Indianapolis road is in con-

templation, leaving that line at Greensburgh, a point forty miles from Lawrenceburgh, running toward the West, intersecting the Madison road at Columbus, passing on through Bloomington, and crossing the Wabash at Terre Haute, running through Springfield, Illinois, and reaching the Mississippi at Quincy; traversing the best portion of both of those great States, and bringing their productions and casting them at our feet, if we will accept the boon. Thus, at the very threshold of this great enterprise, shall we secure most important objects—objects cherished alike by the friends and the opponents of this measure.

Fifty miles farther on, in our course to Vincennes, we meet the Madison road near the Vernon, a point between twenty and thirty miles from Madison. Advancing but few miles farther, another line crosses our track, which is the route joining Jeffersonville on the Ohio with the Madison road at Columbus, Indiana, forty miles from Indianapolis. Moving westward, thirty or forty miles more, our route intersects the road which Louisville and New Albany are pushing to Salem, Bloomington, Greencastle, and Lafayette, where it is to be met by a road from Michigan City on the Lake. This road is in actual progress. By it Louisville hopes to make customers in Indiana, and to win the trade which would more willingly come to us. On our arrival at Vincennes, we find not only the Wabash and its noble valley, but another Railroad, crossing her course from Evansville on the river through Vincennes to Terre Haute, on the southern portion of which is already under contract and in progress. Thus we cross all the navigable waters of Indiana, and not less than five Railroads leading down from all parts of the State, and falling into our Cincinnati thoroughfare, as naturally and unavoidably as the Wabash and other streams fall into the Ohio.

The road from Lawrenceburgh to Indianapolis wants encouragement only to secure its speedy completion. Others of those already mentioned are in a state of hope and incipient action. Undoubtedly they have been disappointed by a cold and lowering countenance of Cincinnati for the last few months, whence they had expected smiles of approbation and encouragement. I have not time to describe the rich mines of coal and of iron that will be brought within our reach or the boundless natural wealth of our sister State, which will then be no longer shut out from this, their natural market, when we shall have placed ourselves in close communication with her entire system of railways. It is impossible to conceive any method by which Cincinnati can become so thoroughly connected with the improvements of Indiana, or can get such absolute sway over her commerce, as by prosecuting the Ohio and Mississippi route to the Wabash.

If, on the other hand, abandoning the direct line to the West, we go to Hamilton, and apply our city subscription thence northwestwardly toward Indianapolis, our route will, indeed, lie through a fertile country; but we intersect none of the railways of Indiana except the short branch

at Rushville, until we arrive at the capital of the State, a hundred miles distant. And then, where are we? Seven miles north of Cincinnati, on a thoroughfare to the east, at every disadvantage, begging the trade and the travel of Indiana to bend their course south to the Ohio, and leave the great Central Railway, lying straight before them, toward the rising sun. Much of that trade and travel will have already come up to the Capital from the south on those very roads of which I have already spoken, and which would have fallen naturally into the direct route from Vincennes to Cincinnati. Far be it from me, however, to discourage a road by the way of Hamilton, or by any other eligible way, to Indianapolis. My purpose is to consider, not what improvements shall be made, or what shall not be made, but where the weight of the city subscriptions is most needed, and where its application is most vital to our success as the emporium of Indiana and the West.

Some of our friends, more nervous than the rest, have expressed apprehension that this project would build up a dangerous rival in Lawrenceburgh. That city would unquestionably share with Cincinnati in the benefits to result from a more intimate connection between the two places. But the only conceivable plan whereby Lawrenceburgh could wall higher and more impassable than the famous wall of China, between that city and this, and to fill the river with Chevaux-de-frise. Then, policy is to open wide the communication with all of our sister cities. And blind, indeed, must that city be which, through jealousy of the prosperity of its lesser neighbors, would exclude from them the most intimate commercial intercourse.

But it is supposed by others that the river will rival the road, and therefore the river is to be shunned. Measuring the entire line from St. Louis to the Baltimore and Ohio Road, a distance of six hundred miles, the locomotive would run some thirty miles on the bank of the river; and we are warned against the opposition of the river.

It is fortunate for our city that its location is on a great bend of the river, so that a line can run east and west through Indiana, Illinois, and Ohio, and yet touch the river at and near Cincinnati, and nowhere else. That there will be a competition for the St. Louis and New Orleans travel, between the river and the Railroad, when the route shall be completed, is highly probable. This competition may affect, to some extent, the steamboat interest, but will benefit the public. But it is not a strange thing nowadays for a Railroad to venture on the bank of a navigable river. The Delaware and the Hudson and the Kennebec have each received a railway on its banks, and even "on Old Long Island's sea-girt shore," the railway has not feared the competition of the steam and the sails of the Sound. From New York to New Haven, also, a track is laid upon the shore, and the cars daily pass and repass the steamers and all sorts of vessels under way between the same points.

Before leaving this topic, I must call the attention of the taxpayers of Cincinnati, who are to share in the payment of more than half of a

million of debt and interest contracted for the Cincinnati and White Water Canal, to the fact that the stock of that company, valueless at the present time, may be made valuable by transforming the canal into a railway. This is not without a precedent. The canal from New Haven, Connecticut, to North Hampton, was a failure, involving the city of New Haven and all its owners in debt. But since they have laid the rails upon it, it has done for New Haven and the country through which it passes more than they had ever hoped from the canal. It has been successful. This is the only plan by which Cincinnati can ever hope to realize a dollar of profit from all her stock in this expensive work.

For ten years has the city received no dividends nor interest on her \$400,000 in canal stock, while she has paid her semi-annual instalments of interest, amounting to over \$24,000 every year. The amount of principal and interest invested in that concern by the city is not less than \$700,000. In the meantime, the right of way which has been so little used, has become valuable, and the city can appropriate it to a useful and most important purpose. This may be done by obtaining legislative permission to purchase the right of way, or by contracting for the use of that right and compensating the Canal Company for it, by the carriage of merchandise. That an arrangement could be made without difficulty, satisfactory to all parties, is not doubtful. For who would not prefer the Railroad to the canal? This plan, which I cannot take time here to unfold in its details, very nearly concerns the pecuniary affairs of the city. And yet it would seem that the city authorities are struggling to escape from the route which would enable them to use the bed of the canal for a profitable and useful purpose; and although the vote of the people contemplated this route, and none other, the question would seem to have been not whether this is practicable and good, but whether a practicable route could possibly be found anywhere else?

Here I must beg leave to notice a remark in the excellent report of the President of the Little Miami Railroad Company for the past year. After giving a very comprehensive and highly satisfactory view of the several Railroad improvements connected with the prosperity of Cincinnati, in which he places the Western route on its broad and true basis, he adds: "Our citizens have shown their deep interest in this project by their vote, sanctioning the subscription of a million of dollars on the part of the city—a vote rendered nugatory by the refusal of Illinois to allow the right of way through the State."

The last clause of this remark, I presume, was inadvertent, and I notice it only because it may give color to an opinion which has been expressed by others, and which opinion I consider erroneous, and likely to be prejudicial to the interests of the city. The idea is that nothing can be done until Illinois shall grant the right of way. But had Illinois granted or promised the right of way when the people of Cincinnati cast their vote, which, it is supposed, has become "nugatory?" Never. The law of Illinois stands precisely as it stood when the election took

place, excepting that a general law has been enacted authorizing Railroads to cross the State, provided they enter and leave their confines where towns can be built up in Illinois.

A leading object with Cincinnati was and is to reach the Wabash Valley at a good point. St. Louis, it is, which most interested her in crossing Illinois. But who fears that if our railway shall once approach the line of Illinois and shall knock for admittance, she will not welcome so good a customer? Not the people of Cincinnati. They did not fear it at the polls; they do not fear it now; and it will not answer the purposes of this city now, when rival enterprise is seeking to gain the mastery over her, to allow herself to be lulled into a faint-hearted, indolent, inglorious repose, because a neighboring State has not opened her doors for us to enter while we are yet two hundred miles off, and could not enter for three years if her doors were open never so wide. The spirit of Cincinnati is made of sterner stuff. It has never been the policy of the Queen City to wait for the permission of distant and adverse interests before she commenced an important enterprise essential to her own position and prosperity as a city. She may do it now. But let her not be beguiled with the idea that she is bound to wait for Illinois legislation before attending to her own interests.

The law under which the people of Cincinnati cast their vote did not at all depend for its validity upon the action of Illinois. It has more than once been asserted that such was the case. But an examination of the charter plainly shows that the assertion is incorrect. The charter of the Ohio and Mississippi Railroad Company provided for the commencement of the work, whether Illinois or Ohio should bear or should forbear; and the only limitation upon the power of the company was that they should not carry the road into any State until the right of way was granted by that State. They were not to carry the greatest blessing of the age where it was not wanted. But they could have begun in Indiana, when no other State had opened the way for them; and that beginning would have been the commencement of the Ohio and the Mississippi Railroad. The power of the company was complete, though they could not go to the Ohio on the one hand, or to the Mississippi on the other. But Ohio has opened her confines and affirmed their charter. The way is, therefore, unobstructed from Cincinnati to the rich country of the Wabash. Her fields are "already white for the harvest." We have but to enter in and take possession of her commerce and her travel. There is no legal necessity, because a corporation is christened by the great names of the Ohio and the Mississippi, that it shall build no road which does not span the entire space between these noble rivers. It is not true, therefore, that the vote of our people on this subject has been rendered " nugatory " by the refusal of Illinois to grant the right of way. Nor is it necessary to imagine any such lion in the pathway of the prosperity of our city. If that vote has been rendered " nugatory," it has been done by the State of Illinois.

But we should not forget that we have the right of way through Indiana, which, in the general jealousies of these times, may be withdrawn. Indiana has towns and cities which shall be shorn of their glory if this road shall be built. Madison and Evansville and other important places on the Ohio may yet be influential with the Indiana Legislature as Alton and Mt. Carmel have recently proved to be with that of Illinois. If our locomotive once visits the Wabash on the direct line to Vincennes, the aspirations of these embryo emporiums to a rivalry with the Queen of the West will be instantly dashed, and Cincinnati will be brought as near, for all practicable purposes, to their customers as they are themselves.

Nor have we any guaranty that Indiana will hereafter grant new charters to suit the interests or the caprices of Cincinnati. At the session of her Legislature, just now closed, the effort was made to obtain a charter for a road direct from Indianapolis to Harrison, toward Cincinnati. The bill was referred to a special committee of twenty-five, and after deliberation, the committee reported, by a strong majority, against the bill, and the report was sustained in the House by a decisive vote. It may be, therefore, that if we could reach the interior of Indiana with our line of improvement, it must be under charters already granted. Such a policy in any State is to be deprecated; and yet it has been persevered in by Virginia, Pennsylvania, New Hampshire, and Illinois, and now, it seems, has been countenanced, if not adopted, by Indiana.

It is not to be disguised that the leading characters in that State are not partial to us. They are determined to build up cities in their own State. They say they will not pay tribute to Cincinnati when they have towns on the river and in the interior capable of being made cities of importance. They have learned that in these days it is the railway that builds the city. It may also be (for nothing certain can be said of legislative proceedings) that Illinois would not allow any road to go to St. Louis. But we can have a choice between Alton, twenty miles above, and Chester, sixty miles below, that city; and I know not how many other points there may be on the Mississippi where the road could terminate agreeably to the law of Illinois. But all these things in their order. Our policy is, first, to reach the Wabash. One way is open to us, and that is practicable and good, if not the very best.

And here, I would not be misunderstood. I look for no five million subscription to carry the road to the Mississippi at a single bound. I am not so sanguine as to rely on the immediate subscription of an amount of stock sufficient to carry it even to the Wabash, although I regard its speedy prosecution to Lawrenceburgh and the Madison road as secure if the city shall subscribe, and that it would not very long stop short of Vincennes. I am not prepared to advise that partners be admitted who shall pay their subscriptions in any medium less valuable than money, or that the city shall take up this charter until by a com-

mission of her own appointment she shall have examined the books and conditions of the concern; nor until all improvident contracts and embarrassing arrangements, if any such exist, shall be rescinded or made satisfactory.

But I believe that the city should cause such examination to be made without delay, and that she then signify to the company the terms of the subscription which she deems fair; or if there are any obstacles to be removed, that they may be plainly declared, so that the public and ourselves may know where we stand. Of the result I can entertain no doubt. The will of the city would be omnipotent. Everything would yield to her reasonable requirements, and she could and would become the mistress of the enterprise. Her subscription to the stock would place the powers of the stock in her hands. The stock would elect directors, and the preliminary board would cease by the provisions of the charter. The city would entrust the direction to hands selected by herself. The charter is adapted to our wants. It allows the company to confine its operations to a part of the route only or to compass the whole. The city, through the directory, elected by her stock, will have as entire control over the corporation as any good citizen of Cincinnati can desire. She can open and close the books for subscription to the stock when and where she shall see fit. The question of location will be equally under her control; and if, after the thorough exploration, which will necessarily precede the establishment of the line for the track, it should be thought expedient to change the route from any point named in the act of incorporation, it will be less difficult to obtain such change by an amendment than to obtain a new act to supersede the present route. The money would be expended on that portion of the road nearest the city. Such is the express obligation of the charter; and neither the company, nor the City Council, nor the people themselves, have power to expend it anywhere else. This million was dedicated by the Ohio Act, and by the vote of the people under that act, to this and to no other purpose. The section, therefore, between Cincinnati and Lawrenceburgh would first be made complete with depots, locomotives, cars, and furniture, and put in actual operation. The subscriptions by the city and in the city, and along the route this side of the Madison line, would probably carry it to that line. Once in operation to Vernon, the road, with such subscribers as it shall enlist where it goes, will work its own way to any terminus that may be desired without aid from us.

I am aware that there are those who are not unfriendly to this project and whose opinions are entitled to the highest consideration and respect, who believe that we do not possess sufficient information of the nature of the country between Cincinnati and the Mississippi to warrant the city so far to commit herself as to subscribe under the present charter without more extensive and thorough explorations and surveys. For myself, I would prefer that the city should be committed to a route, one feature of which should be directness toward the West, and that the

explorations be made under this charter which we now have, and at the cost of the capital of the company.

But if we as a community are not willing to proceed under this charter upon the faith of the reports heretofore made, and the information already obtained, one of two things would seem to be incumbent upon us: first, that we employ engineers to examine the country and the proposed routes, and report; or secondly, that we subscribe as a city an amount of stock sufficient to defray the expenses of such a survey and exploration to be made by the company. The time required for such an examination would probably be five or six months, and the cost some fifteen or twenty thousand dollars. But the time and the cost are of small moment compared with the magnitude of the subject. Such a proceeding on the part of the city would indicate a sincerity and an earnestness which would inspire confidence in the people of Indiana that something would eventually be done. It would wake up all the intervening localities to present their claims and their inducements; and if, after hearing all the reports, arguments and propositions, our City Council could make up their opinion upon them and carry that opinion into prompt and decisive effect, it might—and it might not—secure harmony in carrying out the great purpose of establishing a communication with Indiana and the West. Agreement,—concert of action,—is indispensable to the accomplishment of so vast a project. Ten men can mar more than ten thousand can mend. When we cannot agree to act, we must agree to inquire and explore. It is necessary “to lay aside every weight, and run with patience the race that is set before us.”

I have dwelt at some length upon this Great Western Way as well, because I regard it nearly allied to the final triumph of Cincinnati in her race to be the emporium of the West; as, because it is the only improvement which, having received the sanction of the law and the votes of the people, has seemed to be on the point of being abandoned. It is the subject now in order before the minds of the good people of Cincinnati; and it is alike their duty and their interest to consider and decide what shall be done. If, after pledging ourselves to this improvement, so vital to our interests, we abandon it, what guaranty can we give that other improvements, one after another, will not share the same fate? And if, at some future time, after seeing the trade of Indiana is carried away,—some to Louisville and other cities on the river, on roads which they are now building,—and some to the cities of the East, on the Great Central and other roads, and avoiding Cincinnati,—we shall again attempt a bargain with Indiana for her commerce, we may have to pay more dearly and obtain what is far less valuable than that which is now offered freely, like Boston, New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore, Cincinnati must open her way to the West. It must be no winding way. It will run to the Wabash and the Mississippi, if not to San Francisco. While we are without a road to the West, we are confined,—bound in to saucy doubts and fears.

But we must afford to lend a helping hand to those who would continue the same great line toward the East in the direction of Hillsborough, Chillicothe, and Baltimore. Our City Legislature has, as I think, done wisely in praying to the General Assembly to allow a popular vote on the question of subscribing \$100,000 to this road. We are a wonderful people for asking permission to do great things. We keep our own Legislature, to say nothing of the Legislatures of the neighboring States, in a continual ferment with our prayers for power to go to work on great enterprises. We memorialize them, send men to rehearse in their hearing the advantages of our plans. We convince them, and lo: when the power comes, our zeal too often "oozes out at our fingers' ends;" and anon, we fill the air with our objections and our excuses for doing so little where we had promised so much. We want our road located by others to suit us, without an agency of our own, though neither those others, nor ourselves, know, or can know, where we want it. We want permission, first of all, to go through Illinois, which we cannot possibly reach for years. Fearing a work is impracticable, we send our engineers to explore; and when they come back with a report that the thing can be done, and well done, instead of acting upon their advice, we too often excuse ourselves by discrediting and disparaging them.

But we may go too fast as well as too slow, and perhaps we had better congratulate ourselves on our wisdom and discretion. Great deliberation is necessary in matters of this sort, and the hesitation and the delays which have intervened may have been greater than the magnitude of the interests involved required. We all alike aim at the prosperity of the city in which is bound up our own prosperity also. If we do not lose the golden opportunities which now invite our action, all will be well.

This great line, East and West, being established, one only remains to make our position secure. Plant the iron rails due south to Lexington. Though I have mentioned this work last in the order of my discourse, I do not regard it least in importance, or in its probable influence upon the prospects of Cincinnati. At Lexington, it may connect with the Nashville and Southern Atlantic Road, as well as with that from Louisville and Frankfort; and the time is probably not far distant when we should thus become connected by railroad communication with New Orleans. But what is more important to Cincinnati, she would form a profitable acquaintance with the rich interior of Kentucky, a country of whose vast wealth we have heard, but from which we have been effectually severed by bad roads, and a total want of improvements in a part of the country intervening between that city and this. The city of Lexington lies about as near to Cincinnati as Springfield, Ohio; and yet, while our intercourse with the latter is so constant that the citizens of Cincinnati regard it almost a suburban village of their own, they speak and hear of Lexington and its vicinity as of some foreign land. It is scarcely possible to estimate the advantages to be derived from such a

connection. The country for forty miles around Lexington is in the highest state of cultivation, and taken all in all is probably the finest body of improved agricultural land in the Union. The productions of that region, being in a more southern climate, would give variety to our markets.

Louisville and Maysville have enjoyed the commerce of this central portion of Kentucky. But a charter has been granted for a railway from Covington; and the people along the line are waking up to its importance. A survey has been made, and a satisfactory route has been found. A subscription of two hundred thousand dollars on the part of the city is supposed to be sufficient to secure the accomplishment of the work and open to us the same easy and profitable intercourse with the South which we now have with the North. It will pass through some of the wealthiest counties of the State, among which is Bourbon, the fame of whose farms is bounded only by the fame of Kentucky herself. Louisville sees the splendor of the prize to be won by Cincinnati in that region, and the tax-hating people of that city have subscribed half a million of dollars to the project of carrying their railroad to Frankfort, from which place to Lexington a railway is already in operation.

Let no lover of progress be too much alarmed at the magnitude of the effort which the accomplishment of such a system will require of our city. It is not now beyond our ability. It is but a fraction of the cost which will fall on us. The entire amount to be invested by the city will not, in any event, exceed two millions, to be raised in the course of five or six years. The only roads requiring aid from the city are the Western and the Southern and the Eastern. The first will require \$1,000,000, the second \$200,000, the third \$100,000 amounting in the aggregate to \$1,300,000.

I omit the Northern because I suppose it will not be necessary to invest more in that direction than has already been done. The Hamilton and Dayton Road lies through a country too rich and populous to need other than private subscriptions. Capitalists who have a knowledge of that country and that people have sought the stock, and will seek it as a safe and profitable investment. If the city aimed at making money only, it might well buy the stock in that company. Branches from that road to Indianapolis and the interior of Indiana will probably be taken up and carried through by the country in which they shall lie. Of the correctness of this opinion, the city will be able to judge whenever she shall be invited to subscribe and when legal authority shall be granted to vote upon the question. To these investments by the city, it might be necessary to add loans of the credit of the city for a farther amount, not exceeding, however, the other \$700,000. But such loans would be secured by the roads themselves and would probably be no burden to the city. The roads would pay the interest and the principal, as the Little Miami Railroad Company has paid the interest and will pay the principal of the bonds loaned to them. In all this, discretion and judg-

ment are to be used by the city government as to the time when and the mode of accomplishing the great purpose.

We are not to expect that such a system will be accomplished in a day or a year. It can grow to maturity by degrees only. But let it be declared as our policy, and as soon as events shall justify let it be commenced, that the world and ourselves may know to what we aspire. Thus may we awaken the sympathies and stimulate the hopes of those sections of the country whose products and people we expect hereafter to greet in the markets of Cincinnati. Those people will soon perceive that they have a common interest with the city, and their aid will be efficient to give success to her enterprises. These improvements will be in profitable use long before they will be completed. But let them be commenced, and they will inspire with hope those who are interested in their completion and will influence the courses of other improvements which may be projected while they are in progress.

In the meantime the property of the city of Cincinnati during their construction will be enhanced by their influence far beyond the amount invested, and the taxes on that increase will pay more than all the interest on all our debt. Such are the lessons of recent experience.

Prior to 1840 the cities and towns of Massachusetts were stationary. Then commenced the operation of their Railroad system, imperfect at first, but growing yearly more complete. Worcester, from a town of seven thousand inhabitants, has become twenty thousand. Springfield, from a beautiful village, has become a powerful city. Boston, too, had then been on a stand, if not retrograding. But little was said or thought of Boston. New York and Baltimore and other great cities were keeping pace with the growth of the country. But Boston inspired no hope of progress, and her people were migrating.

In 1841, however, she opened her Railroad over the mountains to Albany. She sought the commerce of the West. Her competition was with New York. New York had the Hudson, with the finest steamboat navigation in the world and a distance of but one hundred and fifty miles. Boston crossed a chain of mountains, with steep grades, had curves, and a distance of two hundred and six miles.

The race commenced in '41. Boston had then of property, personal and real, \$98,006,600, and New York had \$252,194,920. Five years after, in '46, Boston had on her grand levy \$148,839,600, having gained \$50,833,000; while New York had but \$245,221,401, having lost \$6,973,519.

All of this immense growth of Boston is not to be ascribed to the Great Western Railroad alone. Much is undoubtedly to be credited to the numerous other roads which have been made to converge around Boston as a center, and which have placed that city on the scale of Railroad facilities second only to London, among all the cities of the world. It was the Great Western Railway, however, which held New York in check.

But the great city of Gotham, which had reposed securely on her unrivaled natural advantages and laughed to scorn the busy dreams of that "City of Notions," away off down East, beyond the range of the Western trade, now began to grow serious. Her merchant princes began to feel the absence of some of their best customers from Ohio and other Western States. And, upon examination of her tax duplicates, she found out to her surprise, and that of everybody else, that the tide was actually against her, and she was going backward.

Now tell us, ye wise men of Cincinnati, what measures did the Empire City adopt to retrieve the ground she had lost and which Boston had won? Did she still rely on her noble river to compete with the Railroad, or did she wait any longer for Pennsylvania to get over her fit of jealousy, or grant the right of way across her territory? She had waited too long. She repented. Did she not then put forth her iron fingers to feel for Lake Erie? And is she not there still working through earth, rock, mountain and morass in the hope of engrossing the favor of the West, which in an unlucky hour she had almost idled away.

But this was not all. She was no longer beguiled by the splendor of her North river navigation. She had found out that the time had come when men and merchandise would hie away over the hills, two hundred miles by land, to market rather than get on board of her North river palaces and go to New York in ten hours. The Railroad carriage avoided transshipment which, in modern transportation, is becoming an important item. No longer regarding the river, therefore, New York is engaged with all her might in forcing a railway against the greatest natural obstacles, through the palisades and highlands of the Hudson, and through the river itself, straight as an arrow to Albany. And this work is to be done at the enormous expense of \$8,000,000, a distance of but one hundred and fifty miles. Such is the competition of the railway with the river.

The time is coming, and now is, when Cincinnati is to choose her grade among cities. She claims no monopoly of nature's endowments. But what inland city can claim more? She is surrounded by the richest bounties of the earth. She has but to reach forth to them, and they are hers forever. One Northern road has created others. When, therefore, the main trunks are laid toward the cardinal points, then will her position be secure. East, West, North, and South, her prosperity will be firmly anchored. Then will our hopes be,

"perfect,
Whole as the marble, founded as the rock;
As broad and general as the casing air."

Cincinnati will have no more occasion to take stock in Railroads. Private capital will do the rest. No human power can then remove her out of her place. She will then be enthroned as Queen of the mighty West.

CHAPTER VII

THE LAST WHIG CONVENTION—WEBSTER TRICKED OUT OF THE NOMINATION—JUDGE TAFT EXERTS HIMSELF TO SAVE WEBSTER—WITH TOOMBS, HE GOES TO WASHINGTON.

The opening of the campaign of 1852 presented a serious problem for the Whig leaders who desired to preserve the party and win the coming election. Mr. Taft was a personal and political admirer and supporter of Daniel Webster and was earnestly anxious to see him nominated for the presidency. The Ohio lawyer had become strongly attached to Mr. Webster personally and had enjoyed close professional relations with him. At the time Mr. Webster was engaged in preparing the Girard case, Mr. Taft was engaged on the McMiken case. The two presented many points of similarity—points that had never been passed upon by our courts.

Mr. Webster and Mr. Taft found it mutually advantageous to compare the results of their researches and they did so on several occasions. Each was successful in the trial of his case. Mr. Webster was anxious that his friend Taft should go to Philadelphia as a delegate to the coming National Convention of the Whig party and the latter finally concluded to do so. One-half of the Whig leaders were saying that if Daniel Webster was nominated it would be the end of the Whig party. The other half were as earnest in asserting that the end would come if he was not selected. Mr. Taft was much afraid that both sides were right.

Daniel Webster and President Millard Fillmore were the best of friends, personally and politically, and the success of the Webster effort depended on the President being kept out of the race.

The slavery question was rocking the country from end to end and threatened the dismemberment of the union of the states. Many of the Whig leaders of the South had left the party and gone to the Democrats because they believed that

the institution of slavery was safer with the country in the hands of that party. Both sides had made compromises on the question that each hoped would hold the south in line. Each party, Whig and Democrat, had pledged himself to the protection of slavery and in favor of the enforcement of the fugitive slave laws. This latter pledge was especially distasteful to the Whigs of the north, while it had little effect on those of the South. A big proportion of Northern voters saw no strength in a party pledge to aid in catching runaway slaves in the North and returning them to their Southern owners. But the reply was: "It's the law, and we must obey the law."

Governor Wm. H. Seward, then called by his opponents "the Artful Dodger of New York politics," was dominating the opposition to Mr. Webster and doing it with his usual skill. It was evident that Mr. Webster would be nominated if President Fillmore's name could be kept from the convention, and it was equally evident that the Seward forces did not intend to permit this to be done. The argument of the opponents of Webster was that, to hold the South in line, we must go further on the slavery question than our opponents. We must not only meet them with as strong a pro-slavery platform, including our support of the fugitive slave law, but we must give them a Southern man as a candidate for the Presidency.

The Convention met Thursday, June 16, and all expected that the work would be finished and adjournment reached by Saturday night. The Ohio delegation, including Mr. Taft and his alternate, Thomas Spooner, reached Philadelphia Wednesday morning. They were impressed with the determined opposition to Daniel Webster, led by Mr. Seward of New York. The relations between President Fillmore and his secretary of state, Mr. Webster, were so cordial that Ohioans could not believe that the President would permit his name to be used merely for the purpose of defeating Mr. Webster. The first ballot, taken Friday, showed Fillmore 133, Scott 131, Webster 29. Seven Ohio delegates voted for Webster. His remaining votes came, four from the

South and the remainder from New England. Robert Toombs and Alexander H. Stephens of Georgia supported Mr. Webster. The balloting continued without much change till Saturday noon, when the Convention adjourned till noon Monday. Alphonso Taft, Robert Toombs, and one other faithful follower of Webster, took the train for Washington,



FIRST HOTEL IN ZANESVILLE

Saturday afternoon, for the purpose of ascertaining why the Webster strength was permitted to be cast for the President. There they learned that President Fillmore had placed in the hands of a Buffalo delegate a letter withdrawing his name from the contest. This letter was to be presented at the opportune time in the discretion of the delegate who held it. The three visitors returned from Washington confident that President Fillmore's letter of withdrawal would be presented Monday, and the nomination of Mr. Webster would follow. Instead of this the letter was never presented,

and on the 50th ballot the Southern delegates began to go to Gen. Scott, and on the 53rd he was nominated, receiving 159 votes to 112 for Fillmore, and 21 for Webster. Robert Toombs and Alexander Stephens refused to support the nominee of the Convention, throwing their strength to Gen. Pierce, the Democratic nominee, materially contributing to Scott's defeat at the polls.

Mr. Taft, Thomas Spooner and the other Ohio delegates returned to their homes, supporters of the nominees of the Convention, but not very enthusiastically so at first. Mr. Webster refused his support to Gen. Scott and was given a rousing reception by the people of Boston. The papers of Boston said no such reception had been given to any man since that to Lafayette in 1826.

As the campaign progressed the defeat of Gen. Scott became apparent to about everyone except the candidate. A platform pledging the North to return runaway slaves to their owners in the South, with a Southern President to enforce this law, did not appeal to a great element of Whig voters in the North and had little effect in pleasing those of the South.

A few weeks before the election Gen. Scott visited Cincinnati and was received by a committee of which Mr. Taft was chairman. The candidate was chipper and confident, but about everyone else saw defeat.

The campaign of 1852 not only marked the end of the Whig party, but also saw the demise of two of its greatest leaders; Henry Clay died at the opening of the struggle and Daniel Webster soon after its close.

Mr. Taft continued his interest in the career and achievement of Daniel Webster for years after the death of his friend. He prepared a lecture on "Daniel Webster, Statesman and Lawyer," which he delivered on many occasions and which was a most illuminating piece of work.

Mr. Webster neither obstructed nor sulked during the Scott campaign. He simply did not support the man who was nominated by a trick, and whom he did not regard as fitted for the presidency. He went his way, made speeches

and was given receptions, and he watched the progress of the campaign without comment. One close to him said, "Mr. Webster was never more lovable to his friends nor less bitter towards his opponents than during the progress of the campaign." About the middle of September he came to Cincinnati and was closeted for a long while with his friend Taft. Spooner says, "What they talked about is known only to Him who reveals no secrets."

In 1868 Mr. Jefferson Davis, former president of the Southern Confederacy, expressed the opinion to Col. Samuel Hambleton of Maryland, that if Daniel Webster had been nominated by the Whigs in 1852, there would have been no Civil War. He said Daniel Webster would have beaten Gen. Pierce and was the only man who could have done it. This would have assured the continuance of the Whig party with the support of such men as Robert Toombs, Alexander H. Stephens and other leading Whigs of the South. Daniel Webster would have carried Georgia and two or three other Southern states. His success would have prevented the formation of a sectional party which, after all, gave cause for secession.

"And about Slavery?" he was asked. "Slavery would have passed away without war. Slavery was an economic and moral issue and a question of civilization. Delaware and Maryland would have become free states in this decade (1868) and Virginia would have followed."

Col. Hambleton, who was a Whig and in 1852 earnestly devoted to the idea of making Daniel Webster president, was much pleased with the comment, in which he heartily concurred. And Mr. Davis went on to say: "The Whigs of the North who struggled so faithfully for the nomination of Mr. Webster were really engaged in an undertaking of much greater moment than they appreciated."

CHAPTER VIII

JUDGE TAFT'S FIRST GREAT SORROW—MRS. FANNY PHELPS TAFT PASSES AWAY—A MEMOIR.

In 1852 Mr. Taft encountered the first great sorrow of his life in the passing away of his wife, Fanny Phelps Taft. Nothing could more beautifully depict the congeniality of their married life nor show in clearer terms the pleasing characteristics of both the writer and the subject of the article than the memoir written by the husband at the time. As this book would be most incomplete without it we reproduce the paper in full.

MEMOIR

Fanny Phelps was born on the 28th day of March, A. D. 1823, in West Townsend, Vermont, being the second daughter and the fourth child of the Hon. Charles Phelps and Eliza Phelps. She resided with her father and mother in Townsend, until her marriage with Alphonso Taft, on the 29th day of August, A. D. 1844, when she came to the city of Cincinnati, where she resided with her husband until her death on the 2d of June, 1852. She has left three children living, viz., Charles Phelps, Peter Rawson and Alphonso Taft. Two of her children had died in infancy, viz., Mary at the age of five days, and Alphonso at the age of ten months. Her age when she died was 29 years, 2 months and 5 days. Thus early has closed the mortal career of one whose character and whose conduct are worthy to be remembered forever.

Her mind, naturally comprehensive and clear, was thoroughly educated in all the common branches of learning, as well as in those which are taught in the best schools for the education of females. Her judgment was calm and collected, but prompt and practical. Her taste was simple and somewhat severe. She was particularly adverse to ostentation and show. She was never at a loss to express her thoughts, whether orally or in writing, in good and appropriate language. She was very domestic. Home was peculiarly sweet to her. Never lonely, she was equally happy, with or without company. The clothing of her children, as well as many other articles of her handiwork in the family, bear testimony to her ingenious industry. In speaking of her characteristics, my pen is at a loss in what order to name or to rank them. But I must not omit to mention one noble trait of her character. She meddled with no one's affairs except her own, and was entirely willing that others should enjoy their own opinions, and keep their own counsels without the slightest

interference or curiosity even on her part. Her own affairs satisfied her, and she felt no motive to pry into the concerns of others. Her own thoughts, with such aid as she found in books, and in converse with her own family and friends, were sufficient for her. Another trait of her character, nearly allied to that now mentioned, was an almost entire absence of suspicion. Upright and honorable in her own feelings, she was unwilling to ascribe different sentiments to others. And yet she was not wanting in that sagacity which detects imposture. But she took no pleasure in finding out, or suspecting, peccadilloes of neighbors and friends. She cherished no suspicions of evil, unless as to matters concerning her own interest, nor as to them without strong reasons. She was ever cheerful. During the long and severe illness preceding her decease, her equanimity never left her, and even in the hour of death, though life had many attractions for her, and she loved it, she was cheerfully resigned to her fate, trusting in God.

For the last year of her life, her health had become precarious. The loss of her first "Ally," a lovely child of the age of ten months, seemed to make an impression upon her constitution from which it is doubtful if she ever entirely recovered. A few weeks previous to the birth of her last child, she had a severe attack of what was called rheumatism in the side or chest, but which was a very singular affection. After the birth of her second "Ally," she regained her strength but partially, and that very slowly, and soon there came on a difficulty of breathing, which increased to great severity. To this succeeded, what one physician considered, pleurisy and another congestion of the lungs. She was treated, however, for congestion. She was extremely sick, and her life hung in great doubt for several weeks. At length she again became convalescent. But there remained a weight upon her lungs. The lungs were sore and the breathing was slightly obstructed, and her pulse was unnaturally quick. Her convalescence was scarcely perceptible. Several weeks she remained in this unsatisfactory state. At length the soreness of the lungs seemed to yield, and she could almost say it was gone. But then there remained, and became more manifest, a constriction or tightness in the left breast in the region of the heart. This difficulty was constant and never let go its hold till death. But it was not in itself very troublesome. About the 20th of May, there happened a sudden change of the weather from hot to cold, and it so chanced that she rode out and became a little more exposed than usual, and probably took a cold. A violent, distracting pain in the head commenced, and all the symptoms of congestion of the brain followed. After two or three days, she became delirious, and so continued for a great portion of the time for the eight days preceding her decease. In the hour of death, however, her mind appeared clear and calm. When asked "if she felt as if she was dying," she said calmly, "I don't know. Do you think I am?" On being assured that we thought she was dying, she spoke of the children and expressed a hope that they might remember her. She said she "thought

she could put her trust in the Savior, and that she was not anxious about living." She greeted each member of the family and her mother and sister present with a parting kiss, and died calmly and with scarce a struggle.

It was a source of consolation to her that, if she must leave her children who were living, she was about to join those who had gone before her. She hoped and firmly believed that she should meet them all sooner or later in Heaven. This sentiment she had expressed some time previous to her decease. She was a woman of energy and decision. It was not likely to be regarded as presumption in her to assume the direction on the accomplishment of matters of difficulty. Her comprehension of the objects in view was so clear and so just that she was generally prepared to act with decision and efficiency sooner than others. I speak not of public enterprises, for she left them to others; but I speak of the aptitude with which she took up and carried through what came within her province, and yet what was to be done in concert with others. Her mind was always ready to guide her fingers to the accomplishment of any useful purpose with accuracy and uncommon promptness and despatch. Duty was written down plainly and deeply in her mind, and she never for a moment lost sight of it. As a daughter, none could be more dutiful—constantly cherishing unfeigned respect for her parents, and without any ostentation of her filial regard, ever watching for an opportunity to render them a useful service. When the occasion came, she was there. Her sense of duty toward all her relatives was imperative. Self-interest, and even her own health, could not deter her from the performance of what she thought incumbent on her to do for father, mother, brother or sister. This instinctive sense of duty was not limited to her relatives, however, for in all the vicissitudes of her life she was quick to perceive the true nature and extent of her duties and was resolute and prompt to perform them.

But her character as a wife was particularly entitled to be remembered as a model. During the ten years of her married life, not one word of complaint or anger ever escaped her toward her husband. So entirely did she earn his confidence by her discretion and intelligent counsel that her influence over his actions was all she desired. For her to be denied a request made to him was impossible. All his plans and projects of life were well known to her and she shared in all his thoughts. In his literary reading and writing she was his companion, and rendered him valuable aid by her critical discrimination.

In youth she was impetuous, and there were those who predicted that she would prove a turbulent companion. But they knew little of her capacity or of the depth and strength of her feelings and principles.

To have a well-ordered family, comprising persons somewhat advanced in life as well as those who are young and inexperienced, is a work of merit and requires sound discretion and energy. This evidence of merit she had in a remarkable degree, for without time-serving or flattery she

so conducted the affairs of her family that the old and the young members of it alike relied upon her as the sheet anchor of the household. So justly and faithfully did she bear the responsibility of superintending the concerns of the family that no one wished to limit or abridge her power. A mind so well educated and so comprehensive as hers could not be trammelled by the narrow views of bigotry and sectarianism or any other mere ism, while she paid a just respect to all opinions. She was too much devoted to the duties of wife, daughter and friend to go into the theories of Woman's Rights, and was too happy with things just as they were to interest herself extensively in that line of philanthropy. Not that she considered the relative position of woman in society altogether as it should be. But the work of changing that position was a public one, not congenial to her habits and tastes, and was too unpromising for her to embark in it.

I will add for the especial benefit of our children that their mother was an excellent scholar. She had made good proficiency in the acquisition of the Latin language, had read all of Virgil's *Æneid*, and some of Cicero's Orations in the original language, and learned to translate from one language to the other with grammatical accuracy and elegance. In the mathematics she was prompt and thorough. Arithmetic, in all its rules and problems, was familiar to her, and the principles upon which the rules were founded were also well understood. She learned nothing by mere rote. She had great facility in mental arithmetic, which was of peculiar advantage in carrying on the financial affairs of the family. Her calculations always came out right. But she had pursued her mathematical studies much farther, and had thoroughly mastered the principles of Algebra and of Plane Geometry.

She seldom read a novel, but read something of history, travels and other books of useful information. She was fond of reading good speeches. She also read some of the most classical English poets. She took pleasure in reading Milton's *Paradise Lost* and some of Shakespeare's plays. She had read a great many of Mr. Webster's speeches. She kept up also with the current newspaper information of the day. But her reading was latterly more limited by the failure of her health and by the numerous demands that were made upon her time by her household affairs and the health of her family. Her memory was good, and she was quite remarkable for her accuracy. She wrote with great readiness, but with equal correctness of style and grammar. She never misspelled a word. Her memory was almost as good as a dictionary in the matter of orthography.

She was very much interested in the success of the House of Refuge and spent some time in endeavoring to be useful in that institution.

But I must not forget to make particular mention of her happy talent for singing. To instrumental music she never devoted any considerable attention. The time usually spent by young ladies in practicing upon

the piano was given by her to intellectual studies. At one time she commenced taking lessons upon the piano and made rapid progress. She was pleased with it and fully determined to perfect herself on that instrument. But a friend persuaded her that her time could be better employed in the acquisition of knowledge and a thorough intellectual education. She, however, gave up these lessons reluctantly, and under the impression that she should resume them at a subsequent period. But after zealously prosecuting her studies at the school of the Misses Edwards in New Haven, Connecticut, in the years 1839 and 1849, her fancy for the piano was dispelled and she became quite content to limit her musical education to the cultivation of her charming voice, and to devote her main strength to the improvement of her mind. Her taste for music, however, was natural and good. She would undoubtedly have been a good performer on the piano if she had continued her lessons. So complete was her command of her voice and knowledge of the principles and rules of music that she learned many difficult tunes from the notes without ever having heard them, and sung them with great correctness and power.

An aged couple, who were excellent people and good friends of our family, Ethan Stone, Esq., and his lady, were passionately fond of good singing. In the year 1840, Mr. Duffield, a somewhat celebrated singer of songs, who gave public concerts with success, had visited Mr. Stone's by invitation and had sung some of his best pieces in his best style and with great delight to the old gentleman and lady. The song that had pleased them best was that of "The Pioneer," or "Fifty Years Ago." Some years after, when Fanny came to visit at Mr. Stone's, the song was often mentioned. To please these excellent old friends, therefore, as well as to gratify myself, for I regarded the song as one of real merit, I procured the notes for Fanny to learn. She had not heard it, but so perfectly did she master the music and the spirit of the song that she gave it with great effect, and Mr. and Mrs. Stone always regarded her performance of it as superior even to that of Duffield. She next learned "The Granite State" and sung it with equal success. She had sung and knew the music of many songs before, but these two, the song of "Fifty Years Ago" and "The Granite State" were the beginning of a new series, not of new songs, but selections from those which our fancy regarded as best, whether old or new. Every week, for many months, added at least one of this series of odes which she thoroughly mastered by herself and performed for our entertainment. These concerts were given about once a week when we made our weekly evening call at Mr. Stone's. Those old people never wearied of hearing Fanny sing. It soothed all the old gentleman's sorrows and quieted all his pains, so that after being racked with rheumatic tortures all the day, if Fanny came in the evening and took her seat beside him to sing and repeated perhaps for the hundredth time some favorite song, he forgot all his cramps and twinges of pain and was happy. Very often he was

affected to tears and weeping. In a great many of her songs she was joined by her sister Jane, who had also a happy talent for singing. And it was delightful to witness how the singing of Fanny and Jane seemed to charm Mr. and Mrs. Stone. These songs were selected and learned one after another, until she had accumulated a great number, when they were bound in a volume with an index which she had herself prepared. This book should be kept and cherished as invaluable by her children, especially by Charley and Rossa who have so often heard her sing.

Her voice was rich, her enunciation remarkably distinct, her emphasis was correct and spirited, and her manner was simple and pleasing.

Fanny's life was one of great serenity. She regarded herself as fortunate and happy, and was thankful to the great Giver of good gifts. On one point only was she anxious. She was extremely anxious that her children should grow up to be good and intelligent men, and lead active, useful and honorable lives. With a mother's fondness, she did not doubt their ability to distinguish themselves, but feared lest they, like a vast majority of city-bred boys, should yield to temptation, become idle, unsteady and inefficient. She wished them to aim at high attainments, to be industrious and energetic and accomplish something worthy of being remembered. Her anxiety on this point was her only source of unhappiness. She could better bear disease and even death itself than to have her sons grow up useless and undistinguished members of the community. Upon the whole, her accomplishments were such as to render her useful and delightful to all her friends and tranquil and happy with herself. Her character was pure and elevated, and liberal and lovely; and her death has caused an aching void not only in the hearts of her husband and relatives, but of numerous friends.

CHAPTER IX

FOUNDING THE REPUBLICAN PARTY—THE FIRST MEETING IN PITTSBURG—JUDGE TAFT ONE OF THE DELEGATES FROM CINCINNATI.

About January 20th, 1856, Alphonso Taft received in his mail a letter from Lewis Clephane of Washington, D. C.

The letter was a long one and was very explicit as to its purpose. It was sent out in behalf of the Republican Association of the District of Columbia, and was addressed to the friends of the Republican movement. With the letter was a call for an informal convention to meet at Pittsburg, Pa., the following 22nd of February. It was set out that this informal gathering would arrange for and issue a call for a National Republican Convention which would make a declaration of principles and nominate candidates for President and Vice-President of the United States to be supported at the election the coming fall.

So far as known this letter was the first brick in the structure that formed the foundation of the Republican party. Thomas Spooner, the close personal and political friend of Mr. Taft, received a similar epistle and it was learned that about twenty others had come to Cincinnati. Thomas Spooner was undoubtedly a very active man and always on hand "to see what we had better do about it." So he brought his letter to Taft's office. They compared notes and decided to call a meeting. Spooner would hustle around and get the right people together. In those days it didn't take a large hall to house a Republican gathering. Spooner thought the back room of Taft's office would answer, and it did, as he succeeded in rounding up only nine persons.

The meeting decided that a delegation should go to Pittsburg in response to the letter. It was evident that there would not be much formality about the meeting. It was not to be a convention—just a meeting to decide what should be done. The old Whig party had about gone to pieces.

Its members in the South had joined the slave-holding elements of the Democratic party, and its leaders in the North were utterly at sea. Something had to be done. The cry for an effort to curb the extension of slavery into the territories appealed not only to the remains of the Whig party, but to a great many Northern Democrats.

This circular and the letter of Lewis Clephane did not advocate or hint at abolishing slavery where it existed. The determination was to check the spread of slavery into the territories. When the men brought together by Thomas Spooner's efforts assembled in Mr. Taft's office, there appeared to be no anxiety to go to Pittsburg to attend the meeting. It was finally decided that Mr. Spooner, Mr. Taft and Mr. Remelin would go. It was also resolved that any others in sympathy with the cause be invited to go along.

Thomas Spooner was unquestionably a busy man at this Pittsburg gathering. His letters show this, but details of the doings of the meeting are very meagre. Even the files of the Pittsburg papers fail to tell a satisfactory story of the proceedings, and the Cincinnati and New York papers of the same period are less satisfactory. Mr. Greeley, who attached more importance to the event than did most other newspaper men, sent daily despatches to the *New York Tribune*.

It is to this editorial correspondence of Mr. Greeley that we must look for the most authentic account of the convention. The last few paragraphs of the last day's report sum up the results in these words:

The resolutions are in substance as follows:

First. Demands repeal of all laws allowing the introduction of slavery into territories once consecrated to Freedom and the resistance by constitutional means of the existence of slavery in any territory.

Second. Support by all lawful measures of the Free-State men in Kansas in their resistance to the usurped authority of lawless invaders, and favors its immediate admission into the Union as a free state.

Third. Strongly urges the Republican organization to

resist and overthrow the present national administration as it is identified with the progress of the slave power to national supremacy.

On motion of Mr. Spaulding, of Ohio, the address and resolutions were adopted with nine cheers.

Mr. Remelin, of Ohio, said the address should have taken ground against the Know-Nothings in order to bring in the German population.

Mr. Bond, of South Carolina, moved that a Committee of Safety be appointed to meet any emergency that may arise in case of conflict in Kansas with the Federal troops.

A motion that the proceedings be printed in pamphlet form and circulated was adopted. Thanks to the officers of the convention and the citizens of Pittsburg were voted, and the convention adjourned.

At this preliminary meeting a call was prepared for the convention in Philadelphia, and an address was issued which was confined to a declaration of principles regarding the slavery question. After the convention had adjourned a great mass meeting was held to aid emigration to Kansas in order to make it a free state. "Bleeding Kansas" was the issue of the day. The administration under the domination of the slave holders' party was engaged in trying to force slavery upon Kansas and the radical opponents of slavery were equally active in trying to overcome the slave interests by peopling the state with a majority in favor of free institutions.

Although there was much violence, both parties, nominally at least, respected the rule of the majority; the effort was intended to produce the majority one way or the other. Force was met by force and Kansas became for the time being a battleground.

The main purpose of the Pittsburg convention was fulfilled. It organized an executive committee representing 21 states and the District of Columbia to take charge of the National Convention.

Taft, Spooner, Remelin and Spaulding returned from Pittsburg together well satisfied with the work of having

founded a new party. Spooner was very enthusiastic as to the early outcome. He believed that the Philadelphia convention would nominate candidates for President and Vice-President that would sweep the country. Evidently Taft was not so hopeful. In a letter to Lysander Spooner, Thomas says, "Taft is deliberate and logical, but is never over-enthusiastic. I wish he were more so." Still, on reaching home, both went to work to help make the Philadelphia convention the great success they desired.

The committee which met at Washington in March, 1856, had a delicate task before it, for it had to issue a call that would appeal to men of all factions opposed to the administration, taking care to avoid giving offense to any of them. Its well-worded call, with the names of the signers, is here reproduced:

"To the People of the United States:

"The people of the United States without regard to past political differences or division who are opposed to the repeal of the Missouri compromise, to the policy of the present administration, to the extension of slavery into the territories, in favor of the admission of Kansas as a free state and of restoring the action of the federal government to the principles of Washington and Jefferson are invited by the National Committee appointed by the Pittsburg convention on the 22nd of February, 1856, to send from each state three delegates from every Congressional district and six delegates-at-large, to meet in Philadelphia on the seventeenth day of June next for the purpose of recommending candidates to be supported for the offices of president and vice-president of the United States.

"E. D. Morgan, New York; Francis P. Blair, Maryland; John M. Niles, Connecticut; David Wilmot, Pennsylvania; A. P. Stone, Ohio; William M. Chase, Rhode Island; John Z. Goodrich, Massachusetts; George Rye, Virginia; Abner R. Hallowell, Maine; E. S. Leland, Illinois; Charles Dickie, Michigan; George G. Fogg, New Hampshire; A. J. Ste-

phens, Iowa; Cornelius Cole, California; Lawrence Brainard, Vermont; William Gross, Indiana; Wyman Spooner, Wisconsin; C. M. K. Paulsen, New Jersey; E. D. Williams, Delaware; John G. Fee, Kentucky; James Redpath, Missouri; Lewis Clephane, District of Columbia."

The above signers constituted the executive committee to have charge till the organization in Philadelphia was completed.

CHAPTER X

THE FIRST REPUBLICAN NATIONAL CONVENTION—TAFT AND SPOONER FIND THE KEYNOTE ORATOR—THE TWO SPOONERS—ODD CHARACTERS IN THE CONVENTION.

In choosing delegates to the Philadelphia convention which was to name the first Republican candidates for President and Vice-President of the United States, the district embracing Cincinnati and the remainder of Hamilton County selected Alphonso Taft, J. K. Green, Charles E. Cist, M. Fels, T. G. Mitchell and George Hoadley. Thomas Spooner had been made a delegate at large. Wm. Dennison, J. M. Ashley and J. R. Giddings are other members of the Ohio delegation that afterwards attained prominence in the party.

When the time for the convention approached, Thomas Spooner went several days in advance. He "wanted to be on the ground in good time," he wrote.

Taft, Green and Cist arrived a couple of days after Spooner, but Taft found his work cut out for him by his friend. It was to convince the sub-committee as to the man who should be selected to make the keynote speech in the convention.

They wanted not only a good speaker, but much more; they wanted a great orator. They wanted one who could entrance the hearers and thrill the readers of the speech. They wanted one who could rock the country from end to end, whose speech would be like the one of old, that "rocked the Arsenal and fulm'n'ed o'er Greece to Macedon and Artaxerxes throne." And they got him.

Thomas Spooner had found the man and Alphonso Taft convinced the sub-committee that Spooner's choice was of the right man. Spooner wrote: "I was anxious to have my friend go before that sub-committee and urge the selection of this orator. Taft is so big and earnest and is so impressive that he is sure to be convincing."

However, the man urged by Taft and Spooner was selected despite the very slight urgency from his own delegation. The man was Robert Emmett, nephew of that Robert Emmett who had been executed in England 53 years before for his efforts in behalf of liberty for Ireland. Every cry for freedom appealed to his warm Irish heart, and when a party was to be floated having for its object the freedom of the slaves he wanted to be right in at the launching. The sub-committee reported in favor of his selection as temporary chairman. Gov. Morgan called the convention to order and nominated him, and he was selected.

And he made that speech, the speech that put the Republican party on its feet, and that was pronounced great even for Emmett. Read today in the cold light of changed conditions, one is not quite as much impressed with it as were the folks of that time. But it was a great speech and answered its purpose admirably. Emmett had always been a Democrat, and he mentioned that fact in his address. It was probably his past political affiliation that made the New York delegates lukewarm about his selection as the orator.

The selection of candidates for President and Vice-President was of overshadowing interest. Taft, Green, Spooner and most of the Ohio delegation were in favor of nominating for the presidency Judge McLean of the U. S. Supreme Court, but the judge declined to permit the use of his name. Salmon P. Chase could have had the nomination, but hadn't faith in the success of the campaign. Wm. H. Seward could have been nominated, but his mentor, Thurlow Weed, told him his hour had not come. In the meantime John C. Fremont had loomed up, and when a ballot was reached it resulted in 359 votes being cast for him and 190 for Judge McLean in spite of his declination. Wm. L. Dayton, of New Jersey, was nominated for Vice-President, receiving 253 votes; Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, received 110 votes for Vice-President. Fremont and Dayton were declared to be the unanimous choice of the convention as its candidates for President and Vice-President of the United States to be voted for by the electors chosen. Through the efforts of

Taft, his friend, Thomas Spooner, was made executive committeeman from Ohio.

Alphonso Taft had as associates in that convention some odd characters and some who afterwards rendered conspicuous services to their country. James G. Blaine was a delegate, so were Thaddeus Stevens of Pennsylvania, Nicholas Brown of Rhode Island, Noah Swayne and J. R. Giddings of Ohio. A. Oakey Hall, pronounced as a Tammany Hall Mayor of New York, was also there. But most of the names are little known to readers of today. Gen. John C. Fremont, the candidate for President, was one of the best known men in the whole country and a man of conspicuous ability in many lines of endeavor. He had already become well known as the "Pathfinder" in his successful surveys of the western country, had served as Governor of California and as United States Senator from that state. At the November election, he neither swept the country as his enthusiastic supporters predicted, nor was he overwhelmingly defeated as his opponents prophesied. He received 114 electoral votes to 174 for Buchanan, his successful opponent.

Much of the information in regard to the convention is from the letters of Thomas Spooner, a most alert and active man in the business affairs and politics of Cincinnati. The letters were to Lysander Spooner, his cousin, in Massachusetts, also a versatile, original and aggressive man. When Lysander wanted to study law, he found that the Massachusetts statutes only permitted college graduates to become lawyers. While preparing for the bar he also procured the repeal of the obstructing law. In 1844, the postage from Boston was 12½ cents to New York, 15 cents to Philadelphia, and 25 cents to Washington. Lysander Spooner concluded that the United States had no right to monopolize the business of carrying letters unless it carried them at a reasonable rate. So he went into the business of transmitting letters and established a uniform rate of five cents. He soon had the letter carrying trade and Uncle Sam was out of business, so far as his territory was concerned. But the Government overwhelmed him with arrests, suits and imprisonments,

and thus broke up the Spooner opposition, but not until the country was awakened to the necessity of cheaper postage, and a five cent rate was established. Lysander Spooner continued his efforts to straighten things out all through his long life, his last shot being an open letter to President Grover Cleveland, for his "false and misleading inaugural address."

Thomas Spooner was not a reformer, like his cousin Lysander, but was a most useful and active citizen. He was a successful merchant, clerk of the court, and member of two National Republican conventions. In all things and at all times he was the earnest, useful and loyal friend of Alphonso Taft.

CHAPTER XI

THE CINCINNATI OBSERVATORY—PROFESSOR MITCHELL AND HIS FRIEND TAFT—THE FIGHT FOR AN OBSERVATORY IN THE UNITED STATES—THE U. S. WEATHER BUREAU HAS ITS START IN CINCINNATI.

One of the friends that young Taft made early after his arrival in Cincinnati was Professor O. M. Mitchell. The two had come to the Queen City about the same time. They were of the same age, both having been born in the year 1810, Mitchell in Kentucky and Taft in Vermont.

Each was a man of fine education, and each was imbued with a spirit of devotion to his adopted city. Both were impressed with the necessity for more railroads centering in Cincinnati. Mitchell's bent was towards mathematics and engineering while Taft was devoted to the law. In several cases both were directors of the railroad, with Taft as the attorney and Mitchell as chief engineer. This was the case with the Little Miami Railroad, and the Ohio and Mississippi and perhaps others. They were not only business associates but close friends and interested in many of the same pleasures, and the same public spirit moved them both. Mitchell had spent the year or two as professor of mathematics at West Point and had given special attention to the science of astronomy. In his talk with Attorney Taft and other public spirited men, Professor Mitchell frequently advanced the idea of an astronomical observatory. Such an institution was not found in this country. Frequent mention was made in the public prints of the observatories of Greenwich and in Paris, but no effort at founding such an institution had been made in any of the cities of this country. To men like those interested in this undertaking this was rather an incentive than an obstacle. Professor Mitchell prepared a series of lectures on the subject telling of the advantages and progress such an institution would indicate.

He had stirred up such interest and created such a wave of excitement that John Quincy Adams introduced into Congress a bill providing for a National Astronomical Observatory. It failed to become a law, but Professor Mitchell and his friends succeeded in founding in Cincinnati the first observatory in the United States. He began his lectures in 1845, and kept up the agitation till the work was completed. It was located on Mount Auburn, and John Quincy Adams, one of the first friends of the cause, came to Cincinnati and delivered the dedicatory oration.

The influence of the Cincinnati Observatory and its founder, Ormsby Mitchell, was directly responsible for the interest that resulted in the erection of at least three other important observatories, including the Naval Observatory at Washington and the Dudley Observatory at Albany, N. Y., and has exerted, more or less indirectly, an influence upon most of the other observatories that have since been erected in the United States.

Professor Mitchell, accompanied by his friend Taft and three other friends interested in the cause of education, journeyed to Albany in 1846, where a meeting of educators was held, having special reference to the study of all classics. An interesting feature of this meeting was that the principal address in advocacy of the study of the Greek and Latin languages was delivered by a professor of mathematics. This professor argued that in his work of teaching he had found that pupils who had been well grounded in the classics made the best progress in the study of mathematics. One of the results of this meeting was the establishment of the Dudley Observatory, one of the institutions in which the city of Albany takes great pride. By this time the Cincinnati Observatory had been in operation for awhile and its influence was everywhere acknowledged.

Mr. John Weidig, a well-posted writer, credits this institution with the creation of the National Weather Bureau. In a recent publication, he says: "The United States Weather Bureau was conceived and born in the Cincinnati Observatory; Professor Cleveland Abbe, who was director of the

observatory in 1868 and 1869, organized a number of volunteer observers in various parts of the country to make meteorological observations at specified times and telegraph them to the Cincinnati Observatory, where they were classified and arranged for publication in the daily press. Prof. Abbe finally developed this into the establishment of our National Weather Bureau." The same writer says:

"It is interesting to recall that one of the two scientific inventions of Professor O. M. Mitchell proved its value in connection with this service. The other is used by astronomers all over the world."

"Professor Mitchell was a genius, and one of the remarkable men of his day. Any city in Europe would have been proud to claim him as a citizen and erect a monument in his memory. Yet, in a little more than a generation after his death, Cincinnati has practically forgotten him. Some definite action should be taken to preserve to posterity a full knowledge of the life and achievements of this remarkable man, a memorial that would serve as an inspiration to the youth of our own and all coming generations."

CHAPTER XII

MARRIAGE TO LOUISE MARIA TORREY—SILVER WEDDING— LEARNING SHORTHAND OF BEN PITMAN—HOBBIES AND RECREATIONS.

On December 26, 1853, Judge Taft married Louise Maria, daughter of Samuel D. and Susan H. Waters Torrey of Millbury, Mass. The couple had three sons and one daughter: William Howard Taft of Cincinnati; Henry W. Taft of New York; Horace D. Taft of Watertown, Conn., and Fannie Louise Taft, the wife of Dr. Walter Edwards of San Diego, Cal. Mrs. Louise Maria Taft survived her husband. She was a well-educated woman and of unusual fine literary tastes and acquirements. Her abilities and inclination enabled her to share her husband's ambitions and to enjoy the honors and confidence he earned and received from the public. She was a polished writer, and the best sketch ever published of Judge Taft's life appeared in one of the histories of Worcester county, Mass., and was from her pen. She frequently contributed to magazines and the literary departments of the daily papers. Though not a mere society woman in the usual acceptation of the term, she was always a favorite in the society of intellectual and influential people. Few wives of cabinet officers ever dropped into official society in Washington more naturally or more gracefully than did the wife of the Secretary of War in 1876.

Twenty-five years after the above event, the couple celebrated their silver wedding.

The following account of it is from the *Cincinnati Gazette* of December 27th, 1878:

"Judge Taft's Silver Wedding"

"Judge Taft and wife celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of their marriage last evening. About 100 of their friends, persons in middle or advanced life, were gathered together in their pleasant parlors on Mt. Auburn. Two

sisters of Mrs. Taft were present, and the venerable Mrs. Nathaniel Sawyer, now in her eighty-eighth year, the oldest guest present, was excelled by few in the sprightliness of her movements and by none in the genuine interest which she took in the occasion.

"The gathering was delightfully informal. Most of those present were well acquainted with each other, as well as with their hosts, the majority being residents of Mt. Auburn. The rooms had been appropriately and tastefully decorated for the occasion. Over the chimneys in the parlor were the dates 1853 and 1878, in letters of evergreen. A magnificent bank of white flowers, roses, camellias, etc., interspersed with green leaves, and with the above dates in blue flowers, was placed over the door in the hall. It was the gift of Col. and Mrs. Dayton. The presents from the near family and friends were in some cases very elegant, and in all appropriate. There was no general compliance with the idea that a silver wedding must be commemorated in offerings of silver. A clock and a pair of candle sticks, presented by Mrs. Taft's sisters; a silver horseshoe, the gift of Maj. Lloyd, Judge Taft's law partner; a shawl pin in the form of a minute quiver and arrows, from John A. Gano, and two or three small articles were of the same metal. On the other hand, a splendid vase of royal Satsuma ware was the present of Mrs. Charles P. Taft; a large and magnificent vase of black Widow Ipsen ware, the flowers with which it was ornamented, apparently sparkling with dew drops, was given by Mr. and Mrs. Aaron F. Perry, while there were a vase and several plaques of cloisonne enamel on porcelain and on copper, and a bronze japanned incense box, were sent by relatives from San Francisco, who could not personally attend. Mrs. Judge Whitman presented an exquisite plaque adorned with a flower piece, and Mrs. A. J. Howe a Worcester jug.

"There were other gifts which we cannot distinctly remember. The most pleasant feature of them all was the obvious good feeling and friendship which accompanied their bestowal. The gathering, as we have said, was wholly informal, and the obvious reflection which it inspired was that,

while thousands know Judge Taft as the professional and public man, there are hundreds who thoroughly appreciate him as a neighbor and a friend."

When he was nearly fifty years old Judge Taft, then a lawyer with a large practice, acquired a knowledge of shorthand and became proficient in its use. Isaac Pitman of England had developed a system of stenography, and his book was published in this country. About this time his brother, Ben Pitman, came to America, bringing with him a knowledge of the new science. He tried his efforts on the people of New York and Washington without making any headway. Franklin Pierce, while President of the United States, delivered an address which Ben Pitman accurately took down and offered a copy to the papers. But editors did not have faith in its accuracy and refused to use it. He then went to Cincinnati and early made the acquaintance of Judge Taft who was already studying one of Isaac Pitman's books, and he became Ben's first pupil. Ben Pitman, after founding the Pitman School and instructing in it for years, gave up this work and devoted himself to lecturing on art and to developing a system of engraving on copper plates. On the occasion of Judge Taft's return from Russia in 1885, Ben Pitman told his art class of his early acquaintance with the returning envoy and of the great aid this friend had been to him during his early struggles in Cincinnati.

In religion Judge Taft's father and mother were Baptists and his sympathies were with that church which he attended until after leaving New Haven. However, his studies led him to the Unitarian faith, and when a church of that denomination was started in Cincinnati he joined it. This was a courageous course, for at that time to be a Unitarian could not in any way advance his material interests. In some legal contests over church property, he had to testify as to the Unitarian faith and his own belief in it. This he did with a clearness and steadfastness characteristic of the man.

His hobbies and recreations were his love of Roman antiquities and his interest in astronomy and rifle shooting. He had a good telescope that he used with interest and

pleasure and that contributed to the entertainment and instruction of his family. About the time the Civil War began there was a great revival of interest in the rifle, and he secured a good gun and became fairly expert in its use. His rifle and his telescope afforded him recreation and diversion for many years, and he never lost interest in them.

CHAPTER XIII

CICERO AND CAESAR—A PAPER THAT REPLIED TO THE WORK ON ROMAN HISTORY BY NAPOLEON III—THE ORATOR AND WARRIOR COMPARED.

In 1868 Napoleon III, then in the height of his power and popularity, wrote a life of Caesar in which he drew comparison between the greatness of the famous warrior and that of Cicero, the orator; and naturally the comparisons were all to the advantage of Caesar. The work was a profuse and exhaustive one, illustrated by maps, and it traced with fidelity and minuteness the entire career of the greatest of Roman warriors. And through it ran a vein of depreciation of Cicero, the orator and statesman. Scholars of the world read it with deep concern, for the work was one of great thoroughness and commanded interest on its merits as well as by reason of its royal authorship.

Each year there was hope among lovers of the classics that someone able to do so would prepare a defense of Cicero; but no defender of the world's famous orator appeared until 1878, when Judge Taft wrote for The University a sketch of Cicero, embracing, in fact, though not mentioned by him as such, a reply to the work of Napoleon III. It traced with accuracy and fidelity the life of Cicero and depicted with fairness and force his usefulness to the Republic; and his contribution not only to the age in which he lived but to all ages and all peoples. Not even the talks of Dr. Barton with Henry Arlington, as given by Professor Anthon, so familiar to every school boy, are half as pleasing or half as enlightening as this paper by Judge Taft. It was read by scholars the world over and today is preserved as one of the great contributions of modern times to the lore of classic Rome. The concluding paragraphs are here reproduced because they so clearly indicate the strength and beauty of the paper and because they embody such an important phase of the comparisons which the author so graphically draws:

"I have remarked that the fashion of exalting the character and example of Caesar has been and is now accompanied as a fitting counterpart, with a contemptuous disparagement of Cicero, and a depreciation of all the great patriots and lovers of the Republic.

"I shall not attempt to defend these renowned and worthy men who bore a true allegiance to their father's republic, but will say a word for Cicero. Froude, and the whole tribe of detractors of the Roman Republicans, express great surprise and astonishment that Cicero did not avail himself of the friendship of Caesar, and that he should follow the desperate fortunes of Pompey. These critics fail altogether to appreciate the principle of patriotism which controlled him.

"He had been born under the Republic; he had borne its highest honors; he could not make up his mind to place the people of Rome and his peers of the aristocracy at the mercy of one man. Hence, though indications were that Caesar's scheme for overthrowing the Republic would be successful, he took the other side and adhered to the Republic as long as there was a Republic, and incurred the danger of resistance to Caesar's usurpation as long as resistance was possible.

"This is the fairest and most probable theory on which to explain the hesitating course of Cicero in those perilous times. Caesar made him a visit in order to gain him over to his cause, or at least to induce him to stay at home and not give his countenance to Pompey and the Republican party.

"The old orator and statesman hesitated, it is true, but finally adhered to the party of the Republic, then represented by Pompey at the head of its army. Cicero was disgusted with the want of energy and organization on the republican side and predicted disaster. But his views of his duty as a patriot held him to the support of his government. He concluded that, if it must be overturned, it should not be by his assistance, or with his consent. He remembered Cato and Brutus, and his patriotic peers of the Senate, and could not with honor abandon them in the hour of supreme peril. Such was his conclusion on the subject. Froude and his

followers have not at all appreciated the sentiment of patriotism in this case, but insist that he made a weak mistake by adhering to the fortunes of the Republic against the power of the usurper, and declare that if he had joined Caesar his lot under the Empire would have been far better. They even talk of him as wanting in gratitude to Caesar for his proffers of friendship, as well as in good judgment for choosing the weaker side. Success sanctifies the wickedest plots in the minds of many historians and politicians.

"But leaving this crisis in the life of Cicero, let us consider for a moment his character as a scholar, an orator, and a man. The same unjust spirit which condemns his conduct as a statesman and politician, depreciates his character in all other respects. Instead of ignoring his innocent vanity, which belonged as much to the taste of his age as to any peculiarity of himself, they magnify and continually dwell upon his allusions to his own achievements as evidence of extraordinary weakness, and ignore their achievements themselves and the immense services rendered by him to the world.

"His ambition was great and honorable and successful. His purposes were peaceful. It was no part of his purpose to slay with the sword or to domineer over the nation with arms. He was not willing to advance his individual power by the destruction of the Republic. His ambition was to cultivate his natural powers of intellect, to enrich his historical knowledge, to make his oratory superior to that of any of his contemporaries, to enlarge his study of philosophy, embracing all that the Greeks had learned and taught, and to popularize and illustrate the system so as to bring it within the reach of Roman readers and of posterity, and in all things to consult the interests of Rome. He was studious beyond all competition, acquiring all the knowledge of his time. He wrote incessantly. His labors in his correspondence, in his philosophic works, and in his oratory, have never been paralleled. He was qualified to discuss the greatest causes, national and international, and the greatest parliamentary questions of the most thrilling time in Roman his-

tory. He perfected the Latin language. His orations and a vast number of his letters, as well as his philosophical works, have come down to us through all the tyranny of the Empire and the ignorance of the dark ages. It would be well, before attempting to disparage the orator and writer, to consider what a hopeless chasm would be left in our knowledge of Republican and Imperial Rome if the life and works of Cicero were blotted out. There is no name which compares with his in the civil history of his country. Caesar is praised as eloquent, as scholarly; but when the comparison is made with Cicero it requires all the prestige of his military career to give it any countenance whatever. On the other hand, numerous letters of Cicero of the most private and confidential character have been preserved, so that all his temporary errors and opinions and mistakes and discouragements are brought in review before the critics who live upon the peccadilloes of greater men.

“Without discussing this fruitful subject further, I am willing to avow that my sympathies are strongly with the Roman orator, philosopher and statesman, and I trust that the time is not far off when the military usurpation which overturned the institutions of the great Republic and made Caesar a despot with the learning and eloquence of Rome at his feet, shall be estimated at its true value, and the great attainments and lofty talents of Cicero shall rise to their place in the scale of humanity and human history.

“I have not seen the *Life of Cicero*, just published by Anthony Trollope, which, I understand is in a widely different vein from that of Froude and others to which I have alluded. I trust that it will do much towards changing the course of public thought on this interesting subject.”

CHAPTER XIV

AS JUDGE AND LAWYER—SOME OF THE GREAT CASES HE TRIED—THE McMIKEN CASE—THE BIBLE IN THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS—POLITICAL ACTIVITIES—RESIDENCE BURNED—DEATH OF HIS FATHER.

Many of the great cases tried by and before Judge Taft possess little public interest. They frequently involved very large sums of money and seemed to develop important principles of law, but possessed little general concern at the time and would have less now. One of the greatest cases tried by him was for the city of Jeffersonville, Indiana, and was known to lawyers all over the country as "the great Jeffersonville case." It settled principles of corporation and municipal law that have been accepted ever since.

The case that was of greatest direct interest to the people of Cincinnati was known as the McMiken case. Charles McMiken bequeathed to the city of Cincinnati, for educational purposes, an immense amount of property. It was estimated at the time at about \$500,000, but increased in value fast. The validity of the will was attacked by distant relatives of McMiken, and Judge Taft was employed to defend the interests of the city. The case, after being tried in the lower courts, finally reached the supreme court of the United States, and was argued by Thomas Ewing in behalf of the contestants, but Judge Taft was uniformly successful in maintaining the bequest. The case in many respects involved the same points as those in the famous Girard College case in which Daniel Webster appeared. The learning and ability displayed by Mr. Taft in the preparation of his brief and in the arguments in the case which involved a laborious examination of the subject of religious and eleemosynary trusts under the statute of the 43 Elizabeth, called forth from the bench expressions of high appreciation. The opinion of the Court sustained the validity of the gift of McMiken and was an important victory for the

city of Cincinnati. Mr. Webster took a deep interest in the McMiken case not only from his personal regard for Judge Taft but because of his intimate knowledge and deep research into many of the points involved. When the case was finally decided in favor of the city, Mr. Webster sent a letter of congratulation to Judge Taft on the result that meant as much for the city of Cincinnati and settled so many questions of deep interest to lawyers all over the country.

Perhaps the most important case before him as Judge of the Superior Court was that of "The Bible in Public Schools." The Catholics and Jews, who formed a large proportion of the citizens of Cincinnati, complained of the introduction of religious instruction in the schools as violating the spirit of the Constitution, and doing them an injustice. The school board stopped the reading of the Bible in the schools. The case was appealed on the ground that the board had no power to take such a step. A violent contest arose on the question. Feeling ran high, and it was evident that the judge who dared face the storm must incur great unpopularity. To Judge Taft, however, there seemed absolutely no question of the right of the school board to take such action. His mind clear on that point, it was not in the nature of the man to consider for a moment popular clamor, or the effect of the decision on his own career. The other two judges decided against the school board. Judge Taft delivered an elaborate dissenting opinion. When the case was taken to the Supreme Court of Ohio, this opinion was sustained in every point by a unanimous court of five judges, and has since become the law throughout the United States. "The Bible in the Public Schools" case arose in his path several times later and probably prevented his being Governor of Ohio. When, however, the storm of prejudice and bigotry had subsided and people had time to consider the matter, Judge Taft's reputation as a judge who knew neither fear nor favor was greatly increased.

One of his marked characteristics was his willingness and anxiety to hear all sides of a proposition. Having heard

his client he would frequently ask, "Now what do the other fellows say?" And every possible effort would be made to learn all about the position and claims of the other side. He was a delightful man to work with because he favored conferences and was always anxious to have the views of others. One day while he was in conference with his associates, he wrote on a scrap of paper, "Reading maketh a full man, conference a ready man, and writing an exact man." Lord Bacon never had a more worthy disciple than was to be seen in this Ohio lawyer.

He had associated with him as partners at different times in his career of thirty-four years at the Bar, Thomas M. Key, William M. Dickinson, Patrick Mallon, Aaron F. Perry, George R. Sage, his sons, Charles P. and Peter R. Taft, and H. P. Lloyd. Mr. Key first entered Mr. Taft's office as a law student in 1842; Mr. Perry had been his classmate at the Yale Law School. The partnership with Maj. H. P. Lloyd began in 1877, after Mr. Taft returned from Washington, and continued until April, 1882, when he went abroad.

Judge Taft's interest in politics began early. Besides being a delegate to the first Republican national convention in 1856, when John C. Fremont was nominated for the presidency, the same year he was a candidate for Congress against George H. Pendleton, but was defeated.

Judge Taft was one of the projectors and the first president of the Mt. Auburn street railroad to connect the beautiful hill suburbs with the city of Cincinnati itself. This was the railroad from which sprung the incline plane system, and the extensive net-works of suburban street railways, which is such a prominent feature of the city's life today.

He was a trustee of the University of Cincinnati from its foundation. He served as a member of the Yale Corporation, which looks after the material affairs of the University, from 1872 until he went abroad in 1882. In 1887 Yale conferred upon him the degree of LL.D.

He never faltered in the love he bore to his native Ver-

mont and in seriousness or in his subtle humor he always had a good word for the Green Mountain state.

In 1844 the Millerite furore swept over the country, causing great excitement and giving some people serious worry and anxiety. A biblical zealot named Miller announced that he had figured out the time that the world would come to an end, and that this would occur between March 23, 1843, and March 23, 1844. Finally the end of this terrestrial sphere was set for the latter date. Rev. Miller lived at Poultney, Vt., and his propaganda was issued from that place. Thousands of followers helped spread the doctrine, and in nearly all parts of the country meetings were held and prayers offered almost daily. Being from Vermont and having incidentally mentioned that he had met Rev. Miller, Judge Taft was constantly besought with inquiries as to what he thought was going to happen. While insisting that Miller was an honest and sincere man, believing every word that he uttered, the young Vermonter evidently was not much disturbed by the prevailing excitement. To one group of inquirers, he said with apparent seriousness: "I cannot help admitting that anything emanating from Vermont is entitled to respectful consideration."

But the day set for ending the world passed without serious incidents of any kind. A few faithful followers clad in white robes repaired to Mount Auburn to be translated; but nothing happened to them except that their garments were sprinkled and their bodies chilled by a cold March rain. Rev. Miller announced that he had made an error of 1,000 years in his calculations, and the Vermont excitement that had shaken the world passed away.

Judge Taft's residence at Mt. Auburn was destroyed by fire in April, 1877. This account of the fire appeared in the *Cincinnati Commercial* on the morning after the fire:

"A few moments before six o'clock yesterday morning flames were discovered issuing from the roof of Judge Taft's house on Auburn street, below Southern avenue, Mt. Auburn. The fire was discovered by a servant girl who lives in the family of Mr. Burkhardt whose residence adjoins the Taft

mansion, and she called the attention of a policeman to it. He aroused the inmates of the house, and then turned in an alarm from box 85. Through some mistake of the operator at the Central Station, the alarm was sounded 75, and this sent the engines to Eighth and Accommodation streets, and by the time the error was rectified and the firemen had arrived on the scene the flames had made great headway. After the engines did get to work they made short work of the fire, but it was not extinguished until the roof of the house was burned off and the entire second story was gutted, leaving only the walls and chimney standing. The house was rented to Mrs. Wilbur, the widow of the late President Wilbur, of Wesleyan College, by Judge Taft before he went to Washington a little over a year ago, and he was waiting for her year to expire so that he could move back into it again. Meanwhile he and his family were stopping with Mrs. Handy, who lives hard by. Mrs. Wilbur's neighbors rallied promptly to her assistance and succeeded in rescuing all of her furniture without damage from the flames. Judge Taft's literary library and collections were in the house and were damaged some by water. The loss of the house is about \$5,000, upon which there is an insurance of \$10,000 in the Washington Insurance Company, and an insurance of \$5,000 upon the books and furniture in the Equitable."

The death of Mr. Peter Rawson Taft occurred on January 2, 1867, and is mentioned in the papers of the following day. This is the account in the *Cincinnati Gazette*:

"Death of a Venerable Citizen"

"Peter Rawson Taft was born on the 14th day of April, 1785, at Uxbridge, Worcester county, Massachusetts. At 14 years of age, he, with his father's family, removed to the then new State of Vermont, and settled in the town of Townsend, Windham County. There he labored on his father's farm a greater portion of his time, but improving the advantages of such common schools and academies as were accessible. He was studious and always fond of reading. As soon as he was of sufficient age he taught the

public school of Townshend in the winter season, according to the custom of the county, and continued to do so for five or six years.

"He also made himself a skillful surveyor, and for a time was extensively employed in that capacity.

"At 25 he was married to Sylvia Howard of the same place, who has also died within the last year. They lived together about fifty-six years.

"They had but one child, Alphonso Taft, now one of the Judges of the Superior Court of Cincinnati, with whom they have resided at Cincinnati for the last twenty years or more. The active life of the deceased was mainly spent in Vermont. Without aspiring to high office, he was a good deal in public life. By annual elections and re-elections, he was many times a representative in the Vermont Legislature. He was four years Judge of the Probate Court, and also four years a Judge of the County Court in Windham County. He was extensively trusted, confided in, and consulted by his neighbors and fellow citizens of Windham county. He was universally regarded as a just and humane man, not grasping for gain, nor ambitious for office, but rendering much useful service for moderate compensation.

"Books have been a great resource in his old age. His historical knowledge was extensive, and his familiarity with the Bible was truly remarkable. He has left to those friends and relatives who have survived him and who knew him best, a sweet and precious memory. He died about 4 o'clock A. M. of New Year's day."

CHAPTER XV

THE REPUBLICAN CONVENTION THAT NOMINATED LINCOLN —JUDGE TAFT SITS WITH THE VERMONTERS AND THEY BREAK TO THE MAN FROM ILLINOIS.

With all the momentous consequences that followed the success of the Republican National ticket in 1860, the members of the party throughout the country seemed to take no great interest in the convention that was to meet to nominate candidates for President and Vice-President of the United States to be voted for in the Fall. In the East the assumption was general that Gov. W. H. Seward of New York would be nominated. He had been so successful in manipulating national conventions for and against various candidates that it was felt that now that he was a candidate in real earnest he could not be beaten. Ohio sentiment was largely for Salmon P. Chase, and Abraham Lincoln of Illinois was a kind of receptive candidate. Asked if he was going to the convention, Mr. Lincoln replied by saying that he was not quite enough of a candidate to attend, but a little too much of a candidate to stay at home. The selection of delegates from Cincinnati, his home city, was largely left to Mr. Chase. Judge Taft decided not to be a delegate, though strongly urged to do so. He threw his influence to Fred Hassureck, editor of the *Volksblatt*, and himself was selected as an alternate. At this stage Judge Taft was strongly suspected of favoring the nomination of Abraham Lincoln and of being a Chase man because of a neighborly and friendly feeling. He had not forgotten 1852 and was not hoping for the nomination of Gov. Seward. The convention this year met in Chicago and the Seward contingent was clearly out-manoeuvred. Mr. David Davis of Bloomfield, Ill., afterwards U. S. Senator and Justice of the Supreme Court, had charge of the Lincoln campaign, and at his hands Gov. Seward met his first Waterloo. Being an

alternate in the Ohio delegation and his principal being on hand, Judge Taft sat most of the time with the Vermonters. Every man in this delegation was his personal friend. Thurlow Weed was in charge of the Seward boom, and his confidence of success inspired those about him to believe that the New Yorker could not be defeated. Even the Chase men of the Ohio delegation were apprehensive of Seward's success. The night before the ballot, Judge Taft meeting Murat Halstead in the lobby of the hotel, asked him how it was going. Halstead replied: "I have just sent this telegram to the *Commercial*: 'It is not possible for the opposition to Seward to concentrate. Looks as if the New Yorker wins.'"

Mr. Halstead said that Mr. Greeley had sent the same telegram to the New York *Tribune*.

But Mr. Davis was at work making promises, or the equivalent of promises. Mr. Lincoln had written, "Make no pledges that will bind me." Davis didn't, but he accomplished the same result. To the Indianians, he said, "If you come to us I will support Caleb Smith for a Cabinet position." Two other intimations of this kind put things in shape.

When the ballot was reached it resulted 173 for Seward, 102 for Lincoln, 30½ for Cameron, 49 for Chase, 48 for Bates, and scattering 42.

On the second ballot 184½ Lincoln, rest scattering.

At this stage Vermont made the break by changing its vote from Seward to Lincoln and really made the nomination. This change was quickly followed by Indiana, Pennsylvania and Missouri that afterwards got Cabinet positions. The New York *Tribune* quoted a Seward manager as saying, "It was all we could do to hold Vermont by the most desperate exertions." Weed held the rest of New England in the hollow of his hand. Judge Taft never claimed credit for helping in the nomination of Lincoln, but the Vermont folks vigorously claimed it for him.

Judge Taft was undoubtedly much pleased with the result. He showed no exultation over the defeat of Seward; he was

not the man to do that, but in the very nature of things he couldn't help seeing that the man who had defeated the Webster forces eight years before and was regarded as a master strategist in convention manipulation had been badly outgeneraled by David Davis.

Besides this he greatly admired Mr. Lincoln, the nominee. He had carefully read the Lincoln-Douglas debates and admired Mr. Lincoln's very able arguments and the beautiful but simple English in which they were clothed. He felt that this man was destined to make a great impress on the world, and that he would be elected this time.

On reaching home he read the following account of the convention's last hours in the Cincinnati *Times*: "The Chicago convention, after a short and harmonious session, has issued its manifesto, and announced its standard bearers in the persons of Abe Lincoln of Illinois for President and Hannibal Hamlin of Maine for Vice-President. Thus the second ticket is in the field for the coming presidential contest. One more has yet to be announced, and we may then consider that the program has been fully made out, and that it is time for the performance to begin. In the second scene the actors are Abraham Lincoln, well known in Illinois as 'Abe' Lincoln, a gentleman of warm friendship and many admirers in the State of which he has been a resident for many years.

"He is a native of Hardin County, Ky., and is at the present writing about 51 years of age. At the outset of his political life Mr. Lincoln was a Whig and under that flag was elected to the Illinois Legislature. In 1846 he came forward into a more prominent position as a Member of Congress and remained there a quiet but conscientious member to the satisfaction of his constituents generally. In 1854, however, Mr. Lincoln became a rather more important member of the Whig organization. Parties had not assumed a position when it was more especially necessary that representatives should particularly define just where they stood in regard to new issues then before the public, and the consequence was that Mr. Lincoln declared himself a Republican

of a pseudo-conservative stripe in general, and an inveterate opponent of Stephen A. Douglas, the Democratic leader of the state in particular. He then was designated as the Republican candidate for the United States Senate, and he entered upon the duties of the campaign with a zeal that was creditable to him and beneficial to the cause to which he was engaged. Perhaps there was never a more heated political contest than the one referred to. In every portion of the State Mr. Lincoln met his opponent, and with a power especially his own vindicated his opinions and rebutted the assertions of the title 'Little Giant,' as well as showing up the inconsistencies of his political life during a score of years in which he has been prominent before the public. The result of the contest is too well known to need a recital here.

"In regard to the nomination of Mr. Lincoln at Chicago, we are inclined to suppose that had the convention been held anywhere else, save where the influence of his own state could be brought to bear by way of outside presence, it doubtless would never have been made. Neither are we inclined to consider him a representative man of the party, or to say the least, it is a question that will admit of considerable discussion. Judge Bates was the choice of the conservatives, and Seward of New York, the idol of the ultraist branch of Republicanism. From the first day of the convention it was evident that Seward had made wonderful exertions to obtain the nomination, and his opponents felt assured of the possibility of his defeat when the time for balloting came. Those who knew the man, however, were fearful of his hidden strength. They were not disappointed and the announcement that Governor Seward had 173½ on the first ballot was sufficient to induce those who were opposed to his nomination to cast their eyes about for a preventive. Judge Bates, the choice of the conservatives, with his 48 votes, was to be considered nowhere. The prospect also was exceedingly good that on the second ballot Mr. Chase's supporters would go over bodily to the New York senator, thereby throwing him within eleven votes of the nomination. The result, however, was that the conservatives

rallied upon Lincoln, in order to defeat Mr. Seward, and on the third ballot nominated him in spite of the New York delegation.

"Hannibal Hamlin, the candidate for Vice-President, is a native of Maine, is of Democratic antecedents, and has for several terms represented a constituency of the Pine Tree State in both branches of the Congress. He is a man of talent, but was principally chosen by the convention because it was necessary that an Eastern man should be selected as a candidate for Vice-President.

"The next feature in the political world will be the probable nomination of Stephen A. Douglas by the Democratic convention at Baltimore, June 18th. The challenge has been extended to the delegates to that body by the nomination of Mr. Lincoln. Republicans have thrown down the gauntlet in behalf of its late champion in Illinois. The entire battle in that state is to be fought over again, but on a greater scale, and we are satisfied that the Democracy will introduce Mr. Douglas as their 'representative man' whether in the present divided condition of the party he can be considered so or not.

"In regard to the fitness of the candidates named or to be named for the presidency, we have but one opinion, that Mr. Lincoln, while perhaps something of a natural genius and less of an intellectual giant than Mr. Douglas, he has at the same time more of those sober and excellent qualities that constitute the real man, and more of that sterling characteristic that forms the patriotic statesman."

CHAPTER XVI

BEGINNING OF THE CIVIL WAR—ACTIVITIES IN AID OF THE SOLDIERS AND VICTIMS OF THE WAR—THE ENGLISH COTTON WORKERS—STORY OF SHEERIDAN'S RIDE.

April 19th, 1861, the war broke out by the Southerners firing on Fort Sumter in Charleston harbor. Soon the country was aflame.

Judge Taft had no hope of a very short war. He appreciated the enormity of the struggle and the intensity of the men engaged in it. He had been in close touch with old line Whigs like Robert Toombs and Alexander H. Stephens, and from them he had received a vivid impression of the unity and earnestness with which the Southern leaders had determined upon resistance to the Government. He did not expect that the mild, conciliatory and fair inaugural address of President Lincoln would have any effect in calming the boisterous condition of the Southern mind. So when the news came of the firing on Fort Sumter and the country went into a wild excitement, he invoked the public to stand by the President in all things, and he felt that the necessity for standing by him would continue for a considerable time. He made addresses at public meetings and in every way encouraged war preparations which he held should be on an extensive scale and for a considerable length of time. He took no stock in the assurances that it would be all over in ninety days. His addresses were earnest, encouraging and effective. His law practice was now very heavy, and he felt that it called for all of his time.

However, Civil War activities were commanding and imperative. The patriot was kept busy on all kinds of work to help along the Union cause. There were fairs to raise money for the sick and wounded soldiers, collections for this and other causes at every turn. In no place was the work more earnestly and more patriotically pursued than in Cincinnati. But in the Fall of 1862 came the most surprising

call of them all. The people of the cotton manufacturing cities of England were out of work because there was no raw material to be had. The mills had stocked up at the beginning of the trouble and were prepared for a six months' war. When the supply thus laid in became exhausted and no further material was available, the employees were first idle, then hungry, and by the fall were almost starving. Manchester, Lancaster, and dozens of surrounding cotton towns, were in a most deplorable condition. The cotton famine sufferers appealed to the people of England and were helped to the utmost. Then they turned their eyes toward America. America, torn asunder and stricken by war, was looked to for help. To people not well posted it seemed curious then, and to those who have never read of the conditions it seems startling now that peaceful England should be compelled to appeal to war-riven America to help feed these starving people.

Mr. George Peabody, the American banker in England, had been the instrument of making the sale of U. S. bonds a great success in England. The bonds didn't seem to go. When Mr. Lincoln, at the instance of Millard Fillmore, appealed to Mr. Peabody, the great banker, merchant and philanthropist subscribed for a million dollars of bonds. That settled it. English bankers climbed over one another to get in on the American loan.

The English people spent vast sums in helping the starving cotton workers, and in the fall of 1862 George Peabody, who had visited the famine districts and personally witnessed the great suffering, sent an appeal to President Lincoln and through the President to his countrymen on this side for aid. He headed the subscription with \$50,000 besides defraying a big share of the cost of transportation.

President Lincoln was touched by the appeal and by the picture of distress as drawn by Mr. Peabody. In turn he appealed to the commercial bodies and leading citizens of this country.

One of the methods adopted by President Lincoln was to send a hundred special letters to the most prominent citizens

of the leading cities. Alphonso Taft, Thomas Spencer, Thomas Emery, William Proctor, R. M. Bishop and David Sinton were among those that received these special letters.

Every commercial body and every individual was asked to help.

Judge Taft, William Proctor and William Heidlebach called a citizens' meeting. Committees were appointed to co-operate with committees from the Chamber of Commerce and all went to work vigorously and successfully. Similar efforts were made in every city of the country, but none did better than Cincinnati. It was not money that the famine stricken people needed; it was food, and they were getting food from the time of the first appeal.

Many small donations were sent over during the summer and fall, but the cries for help grew more distressing, and at Christmas time the whole country was awake to the necessities of the idle and starving millhands of England, and donations poured in on every hand.

"Let your Christmas gifts be to the starving millhands of England," was the cry. Judge Taft served on the committee on transportation, and it was his duty to assist in getting the donations through to New York, where ships were waiting to take them to England.

Late in January, the ship "Hope," deeply laden with provisions, started for Liverpool. She was soon followed by the ship "Griswold" and "Achilles" with similar freights—all the gifts of war-riven America to the famine sufferers of England.

The first ship entered Liverpool harbor February 2nd and the others followed soon after. The supplies were received by the American Committee on Distribution, headed by Mr. Peabody, and were quickly distributed to the distressed people.

Over \$1,800,000 worth of provisions were sent in the three ships, and this large amount, added to the work of the English committees, soon took the sharp edge off the appetites of the sufferers.

The cargo of one of the ships, the "Griswold," is given as consisting of 500 boxes of bacon, 500 barrels of pork, 5,000 bushels of corn, 500 barrels and boxes of bread, a quantity of rice, and 13,236 barrels of flour. The contributions on board from the New York Produce Exchange were 1,500 barrels of flour, 500 bushels of corn and 50 barrels of pork. The cargoes of the other ships are not given in detail. Cincinnati contributed in all 5,000 boxes of bacon and large quantities of pork, flour and hams. Most of these reached New York in time for the special steamers and the remainder was sent through arrangement of the committee by regular steamers to Liverpool.

About this time there was earnest and continuous patriotic activity in efforts to sell Government bonds. The work was not done then as during our late war. Mr. Salmon P. Chase had been made Secretary of the Treasury and had accepted the position with no little reluctance. Just elected to the United States Senate for a full term of six years, he saw in the Senate career an opportunity much more attractive than the job of financing a bankrupt treasury. But President Lincoln insisted on his accepting the place, and in February a meeting of a dozen or so friends of Mr. Chase was held in the office of Chase & Ball in Cincinnati to talk the matter over. Alphonso Taft, Ben Eggleston, Murat Halstead, Richard Smith, Henry D. Cooke, owner of Columbus, Ohio, *State Journal*, and Mr. Ball, were present. They all urged Mr. Chase to give up his senatorial career and take the place tendered him in the Cabinet, and he decided to do so.

Accordingly, on the inauguration of President Lincoln, Mr. Chase became Secretary of the Treasury and soon found himself charged with the task of providing money for the war that broke out in April.

Secretary Chase had a close connection with the Ohio *State Journal*, of which Henry D. Cooke was owner and Wm. Dean Howells, the novelist, was the editor. Mr. Howells in a recent note says he believes Mr. Chase's relations with Henry D. Cooke were merely social and political. Jay

Cooke, an eastern banker and brother of Henry D. Cooke, had just been very successful in placing a loan for the State of Pennsylvania, so it naturally occurred to brother Henry that Jay was the man to place the loan for the United States Government.

There had been much effort to raise money by treasury notes and short-time loans, but in 1862 Jay Cooke was made General Agent for placing Government bonds with authority to appoint sub-agents all over the country.

And the work went on. Everything was done to develop enthusiasm and to cause people to buy bonds. Meetings were held with such men as Taft, Hoadley, Hollister and others making addresses, and every newspaper carried well-written advertisements making appeals for sale of the bonds.

In the work of raising money for war benevolences, Mr. Taft was kept busy and was so successful that he was called upon at every turn. His friend Grafton, the artist, was frequently his aid and was always on hand and ready to contribute his labor and his artistic taste. It was on one of these occasions that literature was enriched by one of our great poems.

There are many versions of the story of the writing of the poem, "Sheridan's Ride." All of them connect Judge Taft and Grafton, the artist, with promoting the effort.

The truth seems to be that Judge Taft was at the head of a committee to raise funds for the returned soldiers. Grafton was helping him, as he usually did in such matters. Judge Taft and Grafton met T. Buchanan Read in front of a bookstore in which was displayed a picture showing Gen. Sheridan riding to the scene of the battle at Winchester. The incident had been described in the newspapers and was very familiar to the people. As the three looked at it, Grafton said to Read: "There is a fine subject; write a poem on it." Judge Taft added, "Yes, and read it at our soldiers' benefit next Thursday evening."

The party separated, Taft and Grafton to go up to Pike's Opera House, where the entertainment was to be held, and Read to go home and write the poem. Read was then living

in Cincinnati. As a boy he had run away from his home in Pennsylvania and had come to the Queen City. In later life he had lived in London, Florence, Rome, Philadelphia, New York and Boston, but between times and between trades he usually vibrated back to Cincinnati. He was a poet, printer, tailor, cigarmaker and sign painter, and did not hesitate to take up any of these callings to keep things moving. Mr. David Sinton, Mr. Nicholas Longworth, Judge Taft and Miles Greenwood were accustomed to help him along when he got to Cincinnati.

The occasion referred to was during one of his visits to the city and among the people he loved. Many theatrical stars had agreed to contribute to the entertainment in Pike's Opera House in which Judge Taft was so much interested, among them Mr. James Murdock, then in the zenith of his glory as a great actor. At the solicitation of Judge Taft, Murdock agreed to recite the poem which Reed should produce.

The night of the entertainment came and so did Read with "Sheridan's Ride." The announcement of a poem by T. Buchanan Read to be read by James E. Murdock served to help secure a packed house and a big sum for the benefit. The poem was finished too late for Mr. Murdock to commit it to memory, but he read it in a most thrilling manner from the original manuscript.

All the managers of the benefit were delighted with the poem and with the fine results which it produced. It is further told that next day when they were rounding up the results, Judge Taft said to the poet: "Now, Read, if you will make a drawing illustrating that poem I will give you \$25 for it."

Read accepted the offer promptly and collected on the spot, but at last accounts he had not furnished the drawing.

CHAPTER XVII

THE PARTY STRUGGLE OF 1875—JUDGE TAFT TRIUMPHANT IN DEFEAT—HIS GREAT EFFORTS IN SUPPORT OF HAYES.

The gubernatorial campaign of Ohio in the year 1876 was one long remembered for its vigor, its unfairness and its malignity. But the actors have nearly all passed away and a rehearsal of the incidents would not now be either entertaining or instructive.

But if it were written by Judge Taft's most violent opponent it could not contain a word uncomplimentary to him. He announced early that he would not be a candidate for the Republican nomination for Governor. The party was divided as to the kind of a platform the convention should adopt concerning the national administration. There was a strong element opposed to the Grant administration and this was showing itself in the county conventions for the selection of delegates. Judge Taft was a firm administration man and had been vigorous in the expression of his opinions on the subject. But the party in all parts of the State turned to him as the most suitable candidate for the gubernatorial nomination. The assurance of success was not any too strong, but Grant men and those opposed to the administration believed that Judge Taft could carry the state, and without him as the candidate or his vigorous support of the one who should be nominated they doubted the possibility of success. The plan suggested was to name an unflinching friend of the administration as the candidate and then adopt a platform either condemning the administration or giving it a support so weak as to amount to the same thing. But Judge Taft would stand for no such arrangement. He was straightforward always and could not be induced to consider a nomination that carried with it a mere half-hearted support of the national administration. He believed that the party could win on a platform of

honest and vigorous support; and that it had better be beaten than to win by subterfuge. He made this so clear that there could be no question of his determination in the matter.

The campaign was fought with a vigor amounting almost to ferocity. Judge Taft continued to say that he would not accept a nomination on any such platform as they appeared determined to adopt. He asked that he be considered out of the contest. But telegrams and letters came urging that he be the candidate, and many of them were from people who had always been his opponents and who were now known to be against the administration.

The convention was a noisy one, and resulted in the nomination of Gen. R. B. Hayes, who had said repeatedly that he would not accept a renomination if Judge Taft's name was presented. The old "Bible in the public schools" decision was worked to the utmost. Those who used it admitted that the decision was an able and honest one, and that it had been so declared by the Appellate Court, but said it might hurt him as a candidate. This old threadbare argument probably turned the tables in favor of Hayes, and on motion of Mr. Charles P. Taft the nomination was made unanimous. All conceded that the success of Hayes depended entirely on how vigorous would be the support given him by Judge Taft and the uncompromising administration wing of the party. It was admitted that the Hayes campaign was hopeless without the support of the Grant element, and there seemed no way to bring these voters to the aid of the party but by the vigorous and determined efforts of Judge Taft. All knew that he would support the ticket. But they wanted more than this, much more—they wanted him to elect it.

He had considered the situation with his usual care and had concluded that his duty lay in bending his efforts to the election of Hayes in spite of all that had gone before. And he did.

He was invited to make a speech for Hayes at the Opera House in Columbus, Ohio. Everything to the party and to the opposition depended on that speech. If he lagged, if he

showed indifference, if he failed to throw into the effort his old-time fire and energy, the cause of Hayes was lost.

The speech was all that the most enthusiastic supporter of Hayes could desire. It was argumentative, logical and forceful. It was Taft in all his old-time power. It sounded the keynote to the campaign and marked Hayes as a winner. After rehearsing some of the achievements of the party, he said:

“ But the work of the Republican party is not done. The remaining half of the debt is to be paid. The law for returning to specific payments is to be carried out in good faith, without inflation. And here at home, not to enumerate national objects, the Republican party is bound to see to it that our system of popular education receives no detriment. There are those who would divide the school fund. To any such measure the Republican party is unalterably opposed, and so am I, gentlemen, without any disrespect or any reproach for those whose antecedents of birth and education may have tended to bias their opinions in favor of such a measure. I am opposed to it in every form in which it has been or can be suggested.

“ Popular education is the corner-stone of a republic. Ignorance is the most fruitful source of danger. Not only is it the parent of crime, but it deprives the ballot of its value, and it makes it even dangerous; and to remove ignorance and replace it with intelligence is the first and most imperative duty of the State. In a free republic, the great, the divinely appointed means to accomplish that end is the common school system, supported by impartial, uniform taxation. To intrust any portion of the fund raised by taxing all to any church would be a palpable union of church and State—equally unwise and unconstitutional—and if the constitution were changed so as to permit it, every church would take its quota, if it could be ascertained, until each sect would be running a little school system of its own on the public funds. The unity and strength of the common schools would be broken, and the taxation for such a confusion and conflict of schools would no longer be borne.

“ Without the common schools, liberty would be dangerous and the ballot box would be dangerous. With them, we can safely have the broadest civil and political liberty, and unlimited suffrage. I trust that the time is not far distant when all the churches and all the people will acquiesce and rejoice in sustaining them, and that they who now would ask a division of the school fund will, sooner or later, yield to the genius of Republicanism, and be satisfied to give religious instruction and enjoy religious worship in the family and in the Church, while the State, with sovereign impartiality, shall perform its great duty of making education universal, through the best system of common schools the world ever saw.

“ Having regard, then, to the destinies of our own great State and of the United States, as well as to the duty and character of the Republican party, let our motto be, ‘ Universal liberty, and universal suffrage, secured and made safe by universal education.’ ”

CHAPTER XVIII

FERGUSON RECOGNIZES THE INDISPENSABLE AID RENDERED BY TAFT IN THE WORK OF SECURING THE SOUTHERN RAILROAD—THE OBJECTIONS, DELAYS AND FINAL TRIUMPH.

About the year 1885, some business and professional men occupying Pullman accommodations on a train from Chattanooga to Cincinnati, were invited by Mr. Alex Ferguson to spend a social evening with him in his private car attached to the train. It *was* a social evening, for Alex Ferguson was a genial and pleasing entertainer. During the evening, conversation naturally turned to the great work which Mr. Ferguson had done for Cincinnati in securing the construction of the Southern Railroad. When his able and indefatigable services were mentioned as having been the efforts that made the great enterprise a success, Mr. Ferguson replied: "But there is Taft; don't forget Taft. Without him, or someone like him, there wouldn't have been any Southern Railway, at least not at this time."

And looking at the intricacies, the obstructions and the efforts essential to the accomplishment of the work and the part taken by different individuals, one is inclined to accept the entire truth of Mr. Ferguson's statement. The necessity for a railroad to tap the South through Chattanooga was accepted by all. Fully appreciating that the natural empire of trade lay in this direction, clear-headed Cincinnati merchants early urged the improvement of existing means of communication.

As far back as 1835, five years after the feasibility of steam locomotion had been demonstrated, a public meeting was held for the purpose of considering the subject of railway transportation between Cincinnati and the cities of the South Atlantic.

An active part was taken in the agitation which, in the following year, secured the charter of the Cincinnati, Louis-

ville and Charleston Railroad. A memorable event in early municipal history was a wonderful illumination of the city, amid falling snow, in February, 1836, in celebration of the grant of the right of way to this road by the Legislature of Kentucky.

Cincinnati sent a strong delegation to "the great southwestern railway convention" held in furtherance of the project in Knoxville, in the following July, at which delegates were present from Indiana, Ohio, Kentucky, Virginia, Georgia, Alabama, South Carolina and North Carolina, and over which Governor Hayne presided. The proposed road was here endorsed and a route selected from Charleston, South Carolina, passing along the French road through Cumberland to Cincinnati. The Kentucky charter required the construction of branch roads from some point in the southern portion of the State to Maysville and Louisville. This burdensome condition delayed the commencement of work until the financial crash of 1837, when, under the general industrial and financial depression, the project, with all that it promised, was for the time abandoned. Agitation for a southern railroad was renewed at intervals in Cincinnati during the next fifteen years. A reaction against the state or any political subdivision of the state being interested in public improvements of any kind set in with the financial depression.

The general situation was so ominous that the Constitutional Convention, which met in 1850, not only prohibited State aid of any kind to public works, but inserted by decisive vote of 78 to 16 the following clause in the new document:

ART. VIII, SEC. 6. "The General Assembly shall never authorize any county, city or township, by vote of its members, or otherwise, to become stockholders in any joint-stock company, corporation or association whatever, or to pay money for, or loan its credit to, or in aid of such company, corporation or association."

The insertion of this clause definitely removed the possi-

bility of Cincinnati securing railroad connection by subscription to any private enterprise.

The local necessity to improve means of communication with the South had grown to urgency. Commercial supremacy in the West and Northwest departed from Cincinnati with the inauguration of railroad transportation in the valley of the Mississippi. The area of trade was greatly enlarged, but the number of competing points more than proportionately increased.

Just previous to the Civil War, efforts were made to stimulate private enterprise with an offer of a cash bonus to be raised by subscriptions. But the Civil War came on before anything was accomplished. During the war the necessity for the road was so obvious that at one time President Lincoln sent a message to Congress urging its construction. But the war over, nothing had been done, and Cincinnati continued to suffer.

Just as the rich stream of immigration had been diverted from the valley of the Ohio to the fertile region of the Northwest, so the new channels of trade, which the dawning revolution in means of transportation had indicated, were now permanent and predominant. By 1868, the general traffic of the North and West had passed from Cincinnati to the new cities of the Mississippi and the lakes, St. Louis, Chicago, Cleveland and Toledo.

The only connection Cincinnati had with the South, aside from the all water route, was by the river to Louisville, thence by the Louisville and Nashville Railroad, but as a means of transportation in competitive trade it was both indirect and inadequate.

By 1868 the construction of an independent Southern railroad had passed from a matter of general expediency to one of commercial necessity. The subject was under constant discussion in Cincinnati, and various projects of more or less impracticability were proposed.

To summarize, the situation was: Cincinnati and Louisville were active competitors for Southern trade. This trade was definitely established upon the basis of railroad

transportation. Cincinnati possessed no direct railroad to the South; Louisville did. Louisville, in a word, threatened to displace Cincinnati as the chief distributing point of Northern manufactures to Southern consumers.

Mr. W. S. Dickenson, a leading business man and a very influential citizen, suggested the individual enterprise plan. There was nothing in the constitution prohibiting a city from lending its credit to an individual. The Dickenson plan was that an individual should undertake the work and the city should lend its credit. The prohibition applied to corporations and not individuals. But the plan was not considered feasible. It was not believed that the securities could be sold under such a plan and the Dickenson scheme was turned down.

At this stage there was depression but not discouragement. Professional men, business men, and all others interested in the salvation of Cincinnati were putting their heads together and looking for a way to solve the serious problem. Conferences were held, suggestions made and views compared. Among them was a little gathering at Greenwood Hall attended by A. E. Ferguson, David Sinton, Judge Taft, Philip Heidelbach, Miles Greenwood, William Hooper, R. M. Bishop, and a few others, irrepressible friends of the Southern road. Mr. Ferguson and Judge Taft discussed a new idea, and all the others caught at it with enthusiasm, as the two great lawyers said the matter seemed feasible and legal. It was this: the prohibition was against a city being a stockholder or lending her credit to a corporation, and not against accomplishing a public project out of her own means.

Following this conference an act of the legislature was secured authorizing cities of the first class, when the city council so ordered, to take a vote on the question of building the railroad. If the decision was favorable, the Superior Court should appoint a board of five trustees. As Ferguson was the counsel and the guiding hand and Judge Taft the Superior Court judge, this group came pretty close to having things in their own hands.

The legislature and city council acted promptly and the election was favorable to the city building a road. Judge Taft then appointed as trustees under the act, A. E. Ferguson, Richard M. Bishop, Miles Greenwood, William Hooper and Philip Heidlebach. After considerable opposition from Louisville interests, the right of way was obtained through Kentucky and Tennessee. The bill giving the right of way was at first defeated by the Kentucky legislature. The arguments made against the enterprise aroused conservative taxpayers to the dangers involved in an undertaking of such magnitude.

An injunction which would test the constitutionality of the statute was asked, and after many preliminary steps Judge Alphonso Taft, on January 4th, 1871, rendered the decision affirming the constitutionality and validity of the laws providing for the city of Cincinnati building the Southern Railway and dismissed the application for an injunction. The decision was a most exhaustive one. After reviewing the history of the case Judge Taft declared: "Independent of constitutional limitations the construction of a railroad serving public interests is a proper purpose of municipal taxation." This decision was unanimously sustained by the Supreme Court of Ohio in December, 1871, Justice Scott presiding. With this decision to back them the bonds were saleable and the success of the great undertaking that saved the life of Cincinnati was assured.

A well-posted writer says of the effect of building the Cincinnati Southern Railway: "The immediate influence of the Railway upon the distributive interest of Cincinnati was to open up a wider range of new territory, to provide prompter transportation and better shipping facilities, and to place freight rates upon a more equitable basis. Large sections of the South from which the city had before been cut off were practically thrown open by the traffic arrangements effected upon the completion of the railway, as hereinafter described. In addition, a wide region, undeveloped but rich in lumber and mineral wealth, was directly penetrated. Manufacturing towns and mining settlements sprang

up along the line of the road, and Chattanooga underwent transition from a village to a city. The development of this section, forced for awhile, but now proceeding along slower and more normal lines, had influenced the commercial interests of Cincinnati in marked, though indeterminate, degree.

Immediately upon the opening of the railway, through tariff rates were established to Southern, Southeastern and Southwestern points as far as Havana and Texas; a system of car exchanges with railroads penetrating the territory bounded by the Mississippi, the Gulf of Mexico and the Atlantic was arranged, and Cincinnati shipments placed without break of bulk or transfer in all southern markets. The absorption of the lessee company by one great trunk line and later association with a second, have enlarged these opportunities, and as far as access to southern territory by means of railroad transportation is concerned, the present facilities of Cincinnati shippers are unrivaled.

After retiring from the bench, Judge Taft was himself appointed a trustee of the Cincinnati Southern Railway, a position which he held until he was named as Minister to Austria-Hungary.

CHAPTER XIX

JUDGE TAFT, AS SECRETARY OF WAR, SUCCEEDS BELKNAP— HE AND MRS. TAFT IN WASHINGTON—OFFICIAL WORK AND SOCIAL DUTIES.

In 1876 Judge Taft, busy with his law practice and with the many public and semi-public matters which so deeply concerned him, received an intimation that he would be called to a position in President Grant's cabinet. He was not highly pleased with the suggestion, for the place mentioned was that of Secretary of War, one that had no great attraction for him. But the intimation becoming a call, he thought it best to accept, and he replied affirmatively to the invitation and was given the portfolio of war.

At this time the country was wrought up to a high state of excitement over the alleged wrongdoing of former Secretary W. W. Belknap. The press opposed to the Grant administration and an antagonistic House of Representatives made the most of charges against Secretary Belknap, and in the House articles of impeachment against him were rushed through. It was claimed that in the appointment of post-traders he had been influenced by corrupt means. His friends held that Secretary Belknap was never guilty of any infraction of law or ethics, but was the victim of certain indiscretions of his family. To prevent further exploitation of these charges, the secretary resigned after articles of impeachment had been found, but before they had been presented to the Senate. He claimed that as a private citizen he was not subject to trial by the Senate on the charges preferred against him as an official. A majority of the U. S. Senate agreed with this contention and acquitted him on the technicality of a want of jurisdiction. The public and the press were more vicious than ever, and more denunciatory of the Grant administration. In this condition of the public mind, it was necessary to fill the office of

Secretary of War with a man of the highest standing, and of the most unquestioned ability and integrity.

In this emergency President Grant turned to his friend, Judge Alphonso Taft, and invited him to accept the position. His great ability as a lawyer, as well as his intimate connection with large business enterprises, eminently fitted him for the place. But his law practice was at its height, and he did not feel that the duties would be to his taste. But the offer of the position was coupled with the intimation that he would likely be transferred soon to a position more in accordance with his inclination. He accepted the offer of the place and took office March 9th, 1876. The appointment was received with universal praise even by the papers and that part of the public that had been most critical of the Grant administration.

There was no preliminary correspondence. The first positive information that Judge Taft had of his selection was contained in the dispatch on the next page.

It is a remarkable fact that not a single newspaper in the country made an adverse criticism on the appointment. The choice was universally commended.

An editorial letter in the Cincinnati *Enquirer* had this to say of the way the new Secretary of War took hold of the work of his position:

"Soon after Secretary Taft took the portfolio of the War Department General Banning, Chairman of the Military Committee of the House, gave him a courteous invitation to revise the estimates of the War Department, in order to see whether any reduction of expense could be accomplished without detriment to the service. The invitation was honorable alike to both gentlemen. General Banning is on the best of terms with the secretary, they having been for a long time not only acquaintances but personal friends. The reference indicates a desire on the part of General Banning to treat the matter fairly, keeping in view the two important objects of preserving the efficiency of the Army, and at the same time securing the utmost attainable economy in the expenditures. It is always pleasant to have the opportunity

Form No. 1.

THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY.

The rules of this Company require that all messages received for transmission, shall be written on the message blanks of the Company, under and subject to the conditions printed thereon, which conditions have been agreed to by the sender of the following message.

WILLIAM OETON, Pres't, { NEW YORK.
A. R. BREWER, Sec'y,

No. of Message, 993 Gort 293

Dated Washington Dc Mch 7 1876

Received at N. W. cor. Fourth and Vine Sts., Cincinnati 36 P.

to Judge Alphonzo Taft
Cin. O.

I have just sent your
name to the Senate for
the Office of Secretary of
War. I with my Entire
Cabinet sincerely hope you
will accept the trust.

U. S. Grant

36 Paid Gort

AG

of praising a public servant, particularly if he be a political opponent, and I am sincerely glad to avail myself of the opportunity in this case. Secretary Taft has entered upon the work with his accustomed zeal and good judgment. He has submitted the estimates for revision to each head of Bureau and Commandant of Department, with instruction to cut down in every available part, so as to effect as much of a saving as practicable; and he has been in daily consultation with the General of the Army, going over the whole army, going over the field. It is his intention to have a fair economy in the estimates and to hold each bureau and military district rigidly to the estimates in the disbursements of the funds. He tells me that the aggregate reduction will amount to at least five millions. General Sheridan figures a further reduction of three millions by the transfer of the Indian Bureau to the War Department. General Banning holds that a considerable saving may be properly made by consolidating the Commissary and Quartermaster Departments, and he favors a large reduction of the staff proper, leaving the duties to be provided for by details of the line. No doubt these are all legitimate objects of retrenchment without destroying the efficiency of the service.

"He is desirous of becoming acquainted with the prominent officers of the army and with the operation of the army system in its several details. It is pleasant to record an evidence of more than official interest displayed by a cabinet officer in his department. The old rule of letting things drift along will doubtless give place to a more rigid supervision of the several public interests embraced under the general head of government. There is every reason to expect that the Belknap exposure will be productive of good results so far as the War Department is concerned and will encourage those interested in government reform to 'push things.'"

The *Washington Chronicle* said of the new Secretary of War:

"Alphonso Taft is one of the ripest scholars, ablest jurists and wisest men in the United States. Educated at Yale,

and early imbued with sound American principles, possessing a legal mind and great practical talent, the Judge has come up with the growth of our great State and her chief city, a thorough man in the proudest sense of the term. His acceptance of the Secretaryship inspires renewed confidence wherever he is known. If not the ablest man in the National Administration, he has no superior; and his counsels will be relied on, in behalf of economical and just government, honest dealings with all and the greatest efficiency in the department especially under his charge. Personally Judge Taft, the new secretary, is pleasant and agreeable to all with whom he is brought in contact. Physically, he is a perfect specimen of manhood. He has a large, compact frame, is of commanding appearance, and his very presence inspires a beholder with respect and admiration. Though he is now 65 years of age, his splendid physical appearance indicates many more years of usefulness yet to come."

Correcting and straightening out the matters that had made so much trouble for the department of war and for the administration was one of the first acts of the new official.

Secretary Taft determined that hereafter no post-trader-ships be given to any person except on the recommendation of the officers at the post applied for.

Letters of commendation of this selection poured in upon Gen. Grant from every part of the country, one of the strongest being from Mr. Washington McLean of Cincinnati, a leading Democrat, but a warm personal friend of the President.

General Badeau, in his excellent work "Grant in Peace," says that nearly every place in the Cabinet was filled by a man selected for his fitness, and generally accepted with reluctance. This was assuredly the case with Judge Taft.

Judge Taft, on assuming his duties as Secretary of War, made his home at the old Ebbett House, then a headquarters for people connected with the army and War Department. His first duties were in connection with the tangles that had occurred during the previous incumbency. Secretary Robeson of the Navy, who had also held this office

for a short time after the Belknap resignation, did not make much effort toward grasping the work of the office. Judge Taft's efforts in the War Office were mainly directed towards the unraveling of these tangles. And he did this work so well that Gen. Grant, in May, decided to appoint him to the position of Attorney-General, to succeed Mr. Edwards Pierrpont who had been made Minister to England. He assumed the duties of Attorney-General May 22nd, and remained in that place until the end of Gen. Grant's administration.

He was pleased with the duties of his new position and especially admired Gen. Grant's orderly methodical way of transacting the affairs of the executive office. He found posted on the White House this notice:

"The President has set apart the morning up to ten A. M. to attend to his private business, telegrams and official correspondence; from ten to twelve he will receive Senators and Members who may call, and after hearing them, such civilians as may call on general business. From 12 to three the President will attend to official business, and at three he will leave the public rooms in the White House and see no one thereafter on business or political matters. On Sundays, no business is to be transacted, nor any visitors to be admitted to the Executive Mansion."

The Washington correspondent to the (N. Y.) *Graphic* had this to say of the new Secretary of War and Mrs. Taft:

"Mrs. Taft has assumed the duties of her new position as the wife of a Cabinet officer by being 'at home' to visitors on Wednesdays. A week ago she held her first reception, assisted by the wife of Gen. Marcy. The Secretary of War and his wife were then at the Arlington, but this week they have removed to the Ebbett House, and Mrs. Taft received in her parlor at that hotel yesterday. She is a lady of dignified but courteous and even genial manners. There is a warmth in the grasp of her hand as she cordially welcomes a visitor which the expression of genuine sincerity in her face would lead one to expect. She is tall and has sufficient embonpoint to become her height. Her clear, ruddy, bru-

nette complexion, dark hair, and beaming dark eyes at once impress strangers favorably, and her conversation and manner confirm the pleasant impressions. Those who know her well tell me she is very intellectual and thoroughly conversant with standard literature, and while she cannot be called 'literary' in the usual acceptance of the term, her tastes incline her to literary pursuits and the society of cultured men and women. She has never been, so residents of Cincinnati tell me, what would be styled a 'society woman,' but has preferred home life and engaging in works of charity to giving or attending entertainments. I should imagine Mrs. Taft to be a woman who would conscientiously discharge to the best of her ability the duties of any station in which she might find herself.

"Since her arrival in Washington she has not only 'received' on Wednesday, as she knew a Secretary's wife was expected to do, but she has made calls on the families of the Supreme Court judges—another obligation of the wife of a member of the Cabinet. She does not propose keeping house at present, though I understand every unrented house in Washington has been offered her, among the rest 'Castle Stewart.' Secretary and Mrs. Bristow entertained Secretary and Mrs. Taft and other guests at dinner a few days ago. A lady given to pithy remarks says, 'Of all times this is the time when dinners and lunches should be given, because there is so much that is exciting to talk about.'"

The *Washington Chronicle* had this to say of Mrs. Taft and Judge Taft: "Mrs. Taft, the wife of the new Attorney-General, is a lady of rare perceptive powers, of still rarer common sense—a woman whose mind is above petty rivalries and snobbish affectations. While possessing ample wealth she will not attempt foolish display, but the position she has been called to fill will be honored by this grand, pure, stately woman, who carries with her a dash of the old regime, and she will be welcomed by those who form the better class of Washington society. Judge Taft is a man of keen perceptions, also, and rare ability. There is a sparkle of humor in his bright, black eyes and a kindly look in his honest face.

He has worked his way to success, and well does he deserve it. Beginning at a low round of the ladder of life, he has climbed slowly and surely up to a proud height. He says: 'I have worked hard, made some money, lost some, spent some and have a moderate competency. But I am a working man.' "

CHAPTER XX

AS ATTORNEY-GENERAL—THE DISPUTED PRESIDENCY— JUDGE TAFT COOPERATES WITH J. PROCTOR KNOTT IN SOLVING THE COMPLICATION—CRIES OF FRAUD.

The duties of the Attorney-General, always exacting, but usually pleasant, were chiefly of routine nature, until presidential year brought up many new questions and presented many new complications in connection with the disputed presidency. The Democrats had as their candidate for President, Samuel J. Tilden, of New York, a man of great political experience and a shrewd lawyer. The Republicans had nominated R. B. Hayes, of Ohio. The election was one of the most hotly contested in the history of the country, and the result was a disputed presidency. As constituted at that time, it took 185 votes in the electoral college to give a majority. Tilden had 184 undisputed votes and Hayes 165. The votes in the states of Louisiana, South Carolina and Florida were contested, and tremendous excitement prevailed the country over, pending a settlement of these contests. Each of the three states where there were contests had a returning board, to which election boards of counties made returns on the votes cast. These boards had the right to canvass the county returns and to pass upon the legitimacy of the votes in any county. These returning boards were made up of two Republicans and one Democrat or three Republicans and two Democrats, as Republican administrations controlled the election machinery of these three states. Charges were made of frauds, and intended frauds by the managers of both political parties. In the midst of this tumult, Gen. Grant named a number of prominent men of each political party to go to the capitals of the states where the vote was in dispute and watch the count.

This was done and these visiting statesmen gave advice, made suggestions, and in every way endeavored each to aid his own side. Many county votes were thrown out, and from

each state the majority "going behind the returns" gave the vote to Hayes and a minority report signed by the Democratic member or members of the board taking the face of the returns as conclusive gave the vote to Tilden. Thus a majority and a minority report were sent to the President of the Senate from each of these three states.

Here a new and serious question arose. The Republicans held that the President of the Senate had the right to examine the reports and pass upon the matter of the validity of each. The Democrats denied this and said that in case of a disputed presidency it would be the duty of the House of Representatives to elect the President, by a vote of the states in Congress, as prescribed by the Constitution. As the House was Democratic, of course, it would elect Tilden. The more vociferous of the Democrats said, "Tilden is elected, and we will seat him." At this stage of the trouble and while the greatest excitement prevailed everywhere, J. Proctor Knott, a representative in Congress from Kentucky, brought to Judge Taft a bill embodying a plan for an electoral commission to have power to settle all questions arising out of the disputed presidency. Gen. Grant refused to endorse or condemn the plan, saying he was not a lawyer, and did not regard himself as capable of passing upon fine points of constitutional law, but he was in favor of some method that would settle the trouble and settle it right. Mr. Knott, as Chairman of the Judiciary Committee of the House of Representatives, and Judge Taft, as the chief law officer of the government, had many conferences. Mr. Knott said afterwards: "While Judge Taft was not entirely clear as to the constitutionality of the Electoral Commission, like General Grant he was anxious for some practical solution of the question that was agitating the nation."

The bill as prepared, and which finally became a law—the joint work of Judge Taft and Governor Knott—provided for a commission to be made up of five Senators, five Representatives, and five Associate Judges of the Supreme Court of the United States. As the Senate was Republican, the five Senators were three Republicans and two Democrats,

and the House members were three Democrats and two Republicans. The strong point of the proposed law was, that it provided that all decisions made by a majority of the commission should stand unless reversed by a vote of both houses of Congress.

The Senate named Geo. F. Edmunds, O. P. Morton, F. T. Frelinghuysen, T. B. Bayard, Francis Kiernan, three Republicans and two Democrats.

The House named H. B. Payne, Eppe Hunton, J. G. Abbott, J. A. Garfield, and G. F. Hoar, three Democrats and two Republicans.

The Associate Judges of the U. S. Supreme Court were Samuel F. Miller, William Strong, Nathan Clifford, and Stephen J. Field; these four selected as the fifth, Justice Joseph J. Bradley. The justices stood three Republicans and two Democrats. The commission of fifteen was therefore made up of eight Republicans and seven Democrats. All decisions on important matters were reached by a vote of eight to seven.

The bill providing for the Commission was approved January 29th, and the commission at once commenced its work. It decided all the contested questions in favor of Hayes by a vote of 8 to 7 and Hayes was declared elected.

In accordance with this decision General Hayes went to Washington to assume the office of President of the United States. But there was still great excitement and much anxiety. The Democratic masses accepted the result with sullenness, and there was still talk of seating Tilden. "He was elected and we will seat him," was the cry continuously heard. The 4th of March came on Sunday that year. General Grant invited Mr. Hayes to dine at the White House on Saturday, March 3rd. Chief Justice Chase, Mr. Fish, Secretary of State, and Attorney-General Taft were of the company. Mr. Hayes was asked if he would agree to be sworn in on Sunday, and as he declined Secretary Fish, Judge Taft and Chief Justice Chase went into the Red Room apart from the others, where the oath of office was administered to Mr. Hayes. Next day he relented in his

determination not to be sworn in on Sunday, and the oath was administered to him on the 4th day of March, as provided in the Constitution. As he was sworn in on Monday in the usual way at the Capitol, he was the one President who took the oath of office three times.

A disturbing complication came afterwards, when Mr. Hayes, as President, reviewed the votes cast in Louisiana, Florida and South Carolina, where the contesting Democratic candidates for Governor that he recognized as elected, were voted for on the same ticket with Tilden electors, while the ones he turned down received practically the same votes as were cast for the Republican electors. This, of course, produced a condition most embarrassing to the men who had so vigorously and loyally supported his own claims to the presidency. The cry of fraud, which had been quieted by the decision of the electoral commission, broke out afresh, and was continued by opponents during the entire time of the Hayes administration and afterwards.

In justification of the decision of President Hayes in recognizing the three Democratic candidates for governor in Florida, South Carolina and Louisiana as elected, his friends and supporters held that under the law of these states, while it was legal to go behind the returns in the case of a national election, no such power was vested in the returning boards in the case of elections for state officers. The decision and the arguments in support of it were far from convincing to the Republicans in the disputed states or to their friends in the north.

CHAPTER XXI

JUDGE TAFT APPOINTED MINISTER TO AUSTRIA-HUNGARY—
SECURES A PLEASANT RESIDENCE IN VIENNA—SOME-
THING OF THE CUSTOMS OF THE PEOPLE—COMMENTS
ON THE CITY AND ITS SURROUNDINGS.

From the end of his term in the President's cabinet, on March 5th, 1876, to 1882, Judge Taft continued his law practice in Cincinnati with conspicuous success and with great pleasure to himself, for he loved the law and took constant delight in struggling with its knotty problems. He was uniformly successful in his trials because he seldom let a case get into court that he did not feel assured of steering to a successful climax.

Early in 1882, it became known that President Arthur had determined to offer him the mission to Austria-Hungary. The Judge gave long consideration to the matter, for he had determined once more to keep out of politics and devote himself to the work of his profession. After President Arthur had settled on this appointment, some questions arose as to the requests of the Republican organization of Ohio for recognition and the places they would like to fill. To two Ohio newspaper men President Arthur said, "I have determined upon the selection of Judge Taft for the mission to Vienna. This is my personal appointment, and it has nothing to do with patronage to Ohio." And in April the appointment was announced and confirmed. Within a few weeks Judge Taft had so arranged his affairs as to permit his departure. With his family, he sailed for his new post and arrived in Vienna in early spring, at a time when that beautiful city of parks, foliage-fringed avenues and drives was in its most attractive array.

A few days before his departure for Vienna his friends gave him a complimentary dinner at the Burnet House. Some two hundred were present, and the speakers were pleasing and reminiscent. Hon. A. F. Perry, in a delight-

ful vein, told of their friendship extending over a period of some forty years, and said, "We were two young lawyers from New England who had settled here. One day Taft and I were comparing our hopes and ambitions. He had made up his mind to keep out of politics and devote himself strictly to the practice of law. I hoped after some success in the law, to turn that to account and become a politician. Well, the forty years have elapsed. Taft has been a highly successful politician and I have practiced law."

On reaching Vienna as the American Minister to the Court of Austria-Hungary, Judge Taft soon found himself and family established in a pleasant home. This is described as: A charming apartment in a large building situated on the corner of Lothringer Strasse and Canovagasse. It included twenty-two rooms, of which there was a continuous suite of six beautiful rooms overlooking Lothringer Strasse on the river Wien. The banks of this river are terraced down to the water, and are laid out in public gardens, small parks, and parterres of flowers. Two fine stone bridges span the river in this part of the city. Across the river are blocks of magnificent houses, two fine churches, and the Swartzenberg Palace. The building stands opposite the Conservatory of Music, and very near the art gallery where Marcott had his scores of paintings on exhibition, and not a minute's walk from the Ring Strasse, the grand promenade of Vienna.

In another apartment in the same building lived the Minister of the Argentine Republica, South America. Many mistakes occurred in delivering messages, mail matter and telegrams to the two American ministers, which could only be avoided by the messenger asking the question of the door servant, "Is it the North American or the South American minister who lives here?"

There was one peculiar custom prevailing here not met with elsewhere, that is, the payment of ten kreutzers—equal to four cents—to the house porter for opening the entrance door after ten o'clock at night, at which hour the street door is closed and locked. This is the porter's perquisite. Some

of the servants did not sleep in the building, and when they were detained later than ten o'clock it was necessary to pay for their leaving one door and the entrance to their own. The sum amounts to sixteen cents, and this occurred almost nightly. The custom was to send a servant to accompany a visitor to street door to pay his exit in case the hour for closing the door has passed, and also to avoid the mistake of the porter collecting ten kreutzers from the outgoing visitor when it is intended that he shall not pay, as such exits are generally charged to the apartment.

Vienna is a beautiful city; the architecture of its buildings is more elaborate and imposing than that of Paris. There are many magnificent palaces here occupied by branches of the royal family. The Ring Strasse, three miles in length, extends around the old city, is the principal avenue, and on it are some splendid buildings, many blocks of elegant apartment houses, the Folks Garten, the Stadt Park, and other beautiful uninclosed parks and gardens. There are six parallel rows of large chestnut trees along this avenue. There is a fine horseback track on one side of it, a wide carriageway and two fine promenades, besides the sidewalks on both sides. Also there are long stretches of green lawns with numerous settees beneath the shade of the noble trees, and many fine cafes and enticing flower shops continue around the entire circle of the Ring Strasse. This is one of the most enjoyable promenades in Europe. The daily movement of regiments of military through it also adds much to the animation.

A complimentary greeting is in vogue here which one never sees practiced elsewhere. On entering a shop, the shopman ejaculates "Kuss die Hand," or I kiss your hand, and on leaving he repeats the same. The servants also use the same expression when they come into the presence of the master or the mistress of the house. Before retiring to their rooms at night, they observe this salutation. Hand-kissing in the morning is never forgotten. The coachman gets down from the box of the carriage to kiss the hand of the master and mistress, adding a hopeful word about the

weather if it be dark or rainy. The collecting-boy has the same handkissing salutation when he is paid a bill at the door, and the house servants never forget it when they receive always a polite salutation from those frequenting them. Indeed, as soon as you enter Vienna, you become aware that it is a place of extraordinary civilities.

The family frequently attended the popular evening entertainments of Strauss's orchestra at the Folks Garden and the Royal Opera House. The opera began at seven and closed at ten o'clock, sensible hours.

A writer tells graphically of the royal ball and says: "The empress's toilet at the ball was simple and yet rich and beautiful. It was a composition of pearl-colored velvet and satin, and jewels of rubies and diamonds. The Crown Princess Stephanie is a charming young woman of twenty-one years, a lovely blonde with sparkling blue eyes and beautiful golden brown hair. Her toilette was of white satin, embroidered with silver thread. Her jewels were sapphires and diamonds.

"The ballroom was spacious and grand. It was brilliantly illuminated with a double row of chandeliers, one above the other, in which were burning hundreds of wax candles. At one end of the room was a dais, or elevated platform, richly upholstered with crimson velvet and gilt trimmings, which the royal family occupied. Opposite the platform was a balcony where Strauss's orchestra of fifty musicians, directed by the famous composer, played delightful music. Around the room was an elevated platform about ten feet wide, which was filled with plants in blossom and in beautiful foliage banked up fifteen feet high.

"The ladies' toilettes were magnificent, generally of pearl, white and delicate rose colors, these being the empress's favorite colors, the ladies observing her majesty's preference. There was a great variety and profusion of magnificent jewels displayed in their toilettes, which were generally of delicate shades of tulle, with only a few jewels, but lovely ribbons and flowers for ornamentation.

"With so much beauty and brilliancy combined with the

music, flowers and the flashing jewels, and, in addition, the diplomatic uniform of the different countries, richly embroidered with gold and silver thread, the Hungarian court dress, which is composed of velvet, fur and precious stones, and the Austrian court and military uniforms—than which none can be more brilliant—it was indeed a fairy scene, and one long to be remembered. Invitations to the court balls are given for nine o'clock. The dancing begins at ten and at a quarter of an hour before midnight, when the emperor and empress leave the ballroom, the guests depart immediately."

On one occasion the family witnessed the ceremony of "feet washing" at the palace. This is an old religious custom, and has been continued from time immemorial; it has been done in Vienna by all the reigning sovereigns. His Majesty Francis Joseph had performed the rite for thirty-five years. The feet-washing is done in the presence of the court, the diplomatic corps and the nobility, and is accompanied with as much pomp as any court ceremony. It is now only observed in Austria and Spain. It was instituted by the church as an act of humiliation to be performed by the sovereigns in the presence of their subjects, and to inculcate the supremacy of the Church.

The rite consists in the emperor pouring a little water over the right foot of twelve old men and then wiping them, the empress doing the same to twelve old women. The ceremony took place at eleven o'clock in the morning in the grand ceremonial hall of the palace. A long table, at which the twelve old men sat, was as handsome as for a dinner, and was near the entrance door. The emperor was assisted by the crown prince and several archdukes. The old people are selected from the poorest class.

This year the oldest man was ninety-three years old, two were ninety-two, five were eighty-eight years of age and the others younger. Of the women chosen, there were eight ninety years old and all the others much younger. The old men were dressed in simple black, seventeenth century costume, and wore black silk stockings and wide, turned-down white

collars. They were led into the room by their relatives and friends and were placed in the seats by court officials, the oldest having the head of the table, and each one having the attendance of a special officer, the relatives and friends standing behind them. The table was strewn with rose leaves, and beneath were placed brown linen cushions for the feet of the old men to rest upon.

At each plate were a half loaf of bread, a napkin, knife, a wooden spoon and fork, a wooden vase filled with flowers, a large white metal mug of wine, and a wooden tankard of beer. The emperor, in full uniform, came accompanied by his court officials in scarlet and gold uniform, bearing black trays, each containing four dishes of viands, and took their places opposite the old men who sat along one side of the long table. The emperor cleared the first tray and placed its dishes upon the table before the old man who had the seat of honor. The crown prince stood next and served the next old man in turn; and thus each old man was served in like manner by a grand duke or some member of the Austrian nobility. After these trays were emptied, which was quickly done, the palace guard, in full uniform and wearing the bearskin high hats, entered, bearing trays, on each of which were four dishes, which were placed before the old men, as those of the first course, and the third course followed quickly the second; the fourth and last course was the dessert, which included one dozen fine apples, a large piece of cheese, a sweet dish and a plate of shelled almonds.

When the dinner was ended, although not a morsel had been eaten, the table was taken away, and each old man in turn presented his right foot, which in the meantime had been bared by his attending friend. Then a large golden tray, a golden pitcher, and a large napkin were brought, and the emperor knelt upon one knee and poured a little water over the old man's foot and wiped it, and in the same way he washed and wiped one foot of each of the twelve old men. He did not rise to an upright position until he had concluded the washing, he moving along the column upon one knee. The emperor then arose from his kneeling

posture, and the grand chamberlain poured water over his hands, which the emperor wiped with a dry napkin, and the ceremony was finished. Then a court official brought in a large black tray with twelve small bags, with a long black cord attached to each bag, containing thirty florins, which the emperor disposed of by placing a bag upon the neck of each of the old men. The empress performed precisely the same ceremony with the old women. At its conclusion the royal family left the hall.

The wine cup of pewter and the pottery beer tankard were supposed to be cherished in the family of the old person who had been honored by the ceremony and feast, but they were glad to pass them on to anybody who would pay for them, and a member of Judge Taft's family has kept in the family as heirlooms, to be passed on to their children, two of these interesting relics of an era that has passed into history.

And so the spring and summer passed. Judge Taft and family got well acquainted with Vienna and with the people of the circles in which they were thrown. They made friends on all sides and liked the people they met and the people liked them. The fall passed and the winter came with the entertainments, its social obligations, and its pleasures. Winter in Vienna was much the same as to climate as winter in Cincinnati. But as soon as snow fell it was swept up and shoveled into piles and carried away. This custom, so general in all large cities, was then new to Americans and was pleasing and interesting to visitors in Vienna. The residence of the American consul-general at Vienna and family formed a most agreeable place for the assembling of Americans. On Sunday evenings visitors were invited to take part in the singing of hymns at their house, a service to which the family had been accustomed for many years during their residence abroad. After the hour spent in singing, tea and pleasant conversation followed. Judge Taft acquired a fair knowledge of the German language after his appointment to Austria-Hungary and when he was well past seventy years old.

CHAPTER XXII

MINISTER TAFT HANDLES THE QUESTION OF EXCLUDING AMERICAN IMPORTS—SOME FURTHER DESCRIPTIONS OF THE BEAUTIFUL CITY.

The routine matters of office interested Judge Taft from the first and he gave his best efforts to solving the many questions that came before him and was generally able to do so to the satisfaction of all parties. His judicial temperament and knowledge made it possible for him to smooth out many difficulties with which American commercial men find themselves hampered. The biggest question that came up during his official residence in Vienna was that of the objections raised to the importation of American meats. The excellence of our products and the price at which they could be sold made the handlers of local meats extremely jealous of the inroads which the American importations were making. The same condition had arisen in Germany and was a matter of great concern to American exporters. The local agents in Vienna of our own dealers kept in close touch with the American minister.

On November 28th, 1882, Mr. Taft wrote his government at Washington explaining the purpose of the Austrian government to apply to all American meats the prohibition heretofore in operation with regard to pork. The health officer of Vienna had recommended the exclusion of all American meats and had indicated a great number of cases of illness caused by eating meat. The authorities sent out a circular letter containing quotations from the leading newspapers citing these cases of illness and warning people against the use of American meat. The importers of our meats were much excited over these doings and appealed to the American representative for his assistance.

In mentioning to the State Department in Washington the absurdity of the position taken by the Austrian health

authorities, Mr. Taft wrote a letter containing a characteristic paragraph:

"To us who have so long lived on American meats without a thought of danger or any need of inspection, and who have had far more fears of being struck by lightning than of being made sick by eating American pork or beef, the idea of forbidding the importation of our beef and pork into European markets on sanitary grounds seems very absurd; but there is evidently a great deal of pains being taken to create apprehensions among the people of danger from eating American meats."

Judge Taft was able to show the authorities that all the cases of illness cited in the newspapers were caused from eating meats of animals slaughtered in Vienna and that not a single case of bad effects from eating American meat had occurred.

Minister Taft made such vigorous protests, and followed these up with evidence so overwhelming, that not only was the Austrian threat to extend the prohibition order to American beef not carried out, but the order against pork was relaxed. This vigorous fight in Austria was used with great advantage in other countries where the same objections had been raised against the importation of American meats. The fight opened soon after Judge Taft's arrival in Vienna and continued in various ways during most of his time at this post. His successful struggles in their behalf were highly appreciated by the exporters of American goods.

The family, as well as Judge Taft himself, were most favorably impressed with the emperor and empress, whom they met socially soon after the minister had presented his credentials. The empress of Austria was a charming woman, and although a grandmother did not appear to be more than thirty years of age.

It was then said that the Empress Elizabeth was the handsomest reigning sovereign. In figure she was tall, graceful and erect. She had the fresh coloring belonging to health, large expressive dark eyes, and magnificent soft brown hair. In manner she was affable and elegant. As

a friend she was known to be sympathetic and kind. The emperor was a man of genial manners, and with a pleasant word for everybody. He was a hard-working man, rising at five o'clock in the morning and by nine o'clock had already ended his audience with his ministers. The empress was a most accomplished equestrienne, having in her stables five hundred white horses, the greater number being carriage horses. Although the great sorrows of his long life had not come to him, the emperor was known as a man of cares, and his countenance and bearing indicated the sorrows that had already been his.

Arriving at Vienna in the spring of the year the Tafts found the city in its most beautiful array. A letter describing the Austrian capital at this season says: "Vienna is really lovely at this writing. The pink and white blossoms of the chestnut trees were bursting into bloom and the parks are already filled with the fragrance of the flowers. Our recent change of residence brings us within two minutes' walk of the Salon Cafe in the Stadt Park, where we go daily for our morning coffee. This is the finest park in Vienna. The cafe building is located nearly in the center of the grounds and is embowered by beautiful flowering trees. This morning we took our coffee in a bower of rosebuds just bursting into bloom and near a beautiful fountain. Here and there are lovely little nooks, sheltered by evergreens and pretty shrubbery; portieres of flowers artistically arranged, summer houses, shaded pavilions and settees and chairs are to be found everywhere. There is also in the park a large astronomical clock, which indicates the time at the different capitals in the world.

"Generally there are a thousand people in the park from five o'clock in the afternoon until eight in the evening, taking their *abendessen*, or evening meal. On a fine Sunday afternoon there will be at least fifteen hundred there.

"The Prater—Vienna's famous park and promenade—is also in its springtime beauty. The grand central avenue, the Noble Prater, as it is named, is three miles long and is as straight as an arrow and wide enough for six carriages

to go abreast. On one side of it is a tan-bark track for equestrians and also a broad sidewalk. On the other side is a wide avenue for pedestrians, shaded by six rows of fine old chestnut trees. Then there are dozens of cafes along the avenue, where from this time until November may daily be heard fine orchestral music. In one of these cafes is an orchestra of twenty young women. The leader, a pretty young woman, handles her baton with as much sang-froid as a Strauss.

"The fashionable hours for the promenade are from three o'clock until five o'clock. The evening promenades are from six until eight o'clock. The Crown Princess Stephanie, accompanied by a lady of honor, may be seen daily on the promenade when in town. She gracefully returns the salutations of the people; and when the little two-year-old Princess Elizabeth is riding on the avenue she throws kisses on both sides of the drive as she goes by those who recognize her. On a fine Sunday a thousand carriages may be seen on the Prater, beside fifty thousand people roaming at pleasure through the park.

"There is another avenue in the park called the Wurstel Prater, distinguishable from the Noble Prater by the varied amusements it affords. Here are to be seen scores of cafes with fine orchestral music, merry-go-rounds, five-cent shows, comic gymnastic performances, bowling and shooting alleys, May-pole dancing and jugglers. There is also an attractive Hungarian vine-covered cafe, where there is a band of gypsy musicians. In the Wurstel Prater on a fine Sunday afternoon, fifty thousand people may be seen in family groups gathered around luncheons laid on the grass.

"This park was originally a deer park and hunting ground, the private property of the royal family. In 1776 the Emperor Joseph II presented it to the people of Vienna, who at once took kindly to it and have made it, in course of time, their own 'People's Park.' In all the surging mass of people in the Prater I have never heard any rough talking nor seen anything approaching rudeness. The Austrian

people are well behaved and seem never to forget their innate politeness."

The Court ball of this season is described in a letter which says:

"It was a fine fete and more exclusive in invitations than the first ball. There were seven hundred and twenty guests in attendance. The grand entree in the ballroom took place at ten o'clock, and after two rounds of dancing supper was announced. The tables, seventy-two in all, were laid in a half dozen rooms, each table seating ten persons and presided over by some representative of royalty or nobility. The empress left the ballroom before the supper was announced and did not reappear. Supper being over, the emperor and the Crown Princess Stephanie led the way to the ballroom where the cotillion was danced, and at twelve o'clock the royal family left the ballroom and the company immediately dispersed. The floral decorations remained the same as at the first ball. I never saw such magnificent toilettes and such a profusion of jewels as there were displayed. The Polish, Bohemian, and Hungarian costumes of the government officials greatly enhanced the attractiveness of the spectacle. I saw ladies wearing jeweled necklaces of not less than seventy thousand dollars in value, and tiaras of diamonds exceeding that sum, besides bracelets, buckles and aigrettes of great beauty and cost.

"The bodice of one toilette was ornamented around the points with a dozen clusters of diamonds. The empress' dress was of cream-colored satin and embroidered with gold; her jewels were emeralds and diamonds. The crown princess' dress was of rose satin and velvet of same color, brocade with gold thread; her jewels were pearls and diamonds. Many of the family jewels of the Viennese are almost priceless in value, if reckoned by the present prices. There are in many cases heirlooms and inheritances of several generations with additions in each decade, so that the original cost of them is not to be compared with modern prices. In olden times the diamond was not appreciated as in these days and had not the same value. Precious stones were then only

possessed by the families of royalty and nobility, and the demand for them was quite limited. In earlier days some of the old Austrian and Hungarian families had great possessions and they obtained every fine gem that became merchantable in their countries. This is the explanation of the enormous collection of jewels in these countries. A very pretty and pleasing feature of the ball was the distribution of beautiful bonbonnières to the guests when they departed from the ballroom.

"A feature of the balls that seemed curious to us Americans was the custom of separating the dancers except when actually in the act of dancing, the kontessen, as all the young women of the aristocracy are called, standing in a bevy on one side of the room and the officers—for the men were all military—on the other. As the music started there would be a rush on the part of the men over to the crowd of girls standing with their mothers, a clicking together of heels, a bow, an arm thrust firmly around the waist of the countess who was literally carried whirling once around the ballroom only and delivered back into the hands of her chaperone. It was considered quite pointed if the young man dared to take two turns with her."

March is described as the time of year for "Coffees," a German social custom. "They are largely in vogue with the Viennese. The fashionable hour for them is four o'clock in the afternoon. The ladies attending them always bring their work-bags. The guests are expected to arrive promptly at the hour named in the invitations. They remove their wraps, and pass an hour in conversation and work until coffee is announced. The guests are seated at a table which is prettily laid with choice china, bonbons and flowering plants sprinkled with perfumed water.

"A delicious cup of coffee, a la Vienneese, with thin slices of bread, plain cakes, fruit jellies and fruit creams, comprise the simple repast. Sometimes there are readings which occupy an hour very agreeably before the coffee is announced. Very soon after the refreshments have been served, the

ladies separate with the parting words, 'auf wiedersehen,' or 'au revoir.'

"Yesterday I visited an exhibition of spring flowers where there were four thousand beautiful hyacinths of every conceivable color and shade, besides hundreds of pots of lilies of the valley and as many more of jonquils and crocuses. The pots containing the flowers were embedded in soft green moss and arranged in a variety of forms. Some were placed one above the other to take the shape of pyramids; others were placed together to make the form of crosses, crowns, circles, and other designs. Each design was composed of flowers of the same color. A flower show is held annually and is patronized by the royal family and nobility."

The family continued to enjoy the opportunities which Vienna offered and Judge Taft to perform the duties of his position till the summer of 1884, when intimations came from the State Department that his services might be needed at another post, and these intimations were followed by his appointment in June as Minister Plenipotentiary and Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of Russia.

Circumstances had developed showing the need in St. Petersburg of the admirable qualities of diplomacy that had made him so useful in Vienna. On receiving the notification of this transfer which the State Department regarded as a promotion, the Taft family made arrangements for their departure and were on their way to the new scene of usefulness before the 1st of July.

CHAPTER XXIII

ARRIVES IN RUSSIA—IMPRESSIONS OF THE CZAR AND CZARINA—COMPLICATED QUESTIONS OF CITIZENSHIP—INTERESTING INTERVIEW WITH THE NEW YORK TRIBUNE.

Judge Taft, on being notified of the desire of the State Department at Washington that he be transferred to Russia, was told that some serious questions had arisen at St. Petersburg which required the exercise of good judgment, keen perception, and a thorough knowledge of diplomatic precedents. In short, just such traits as he had shown in Vienna were now badly needed in St. Petersburg.

He did not learn definitely what the perplexing matters were until after his arrival in St. Petersburg, where he found a series of complications waiting to be untangled. These grew out of the old questions of expatriation and naturalization—questions that for ages had been discussed between governments but had never been settled. "Was a man always a subject who had been once a subject?" We had fought a war with Great Britain with this as one of the issues. And the war over we concluded a treaty that barely mentioned the important question but settled nothing. It merely concluded a gentleman's agreement that had stood for over a hundred years and probably had been as binding as any stipulation could have been. But it settled nothing, nor did it furnish a precedent for any of the questions that faced Judge Taft on assuming the duties of Minister Extraordinary and Envoy Plenipotentiary to Russia.

The cases that were pending were of Jews born in Russia, who had gone to the United States, resided there the necessary time, and had become naturalized citizens of the United States. Returning to Russia they claimed the rights, privileges and protection due to American citizens. The Russian authorities insisted that these people were Russians and imposed upon them the burdens and responsibilities of subjects of the Czar. In every case the party would appeal to the American consul for protection, and the matter was sure to reach our minister for adjudication. Russia at that

time did not permit a Jew to become a professional man, nor could he enter trade without a license from the government.

These former subjects of the Czar having become American citizens insisted that their newly acquired citizenship protected them against the onerous laws of their former ruler. In response to this the Russian authorities charged that a family would send one of its members to the United States to become naturalized in order that he might return as a citizen of our republic and claim commercial privileges as such.

In obedience to the command of the government, Judge Taft proceeded from Vienna to St. Petersburg, reaching the latter place early in July. He soon had his family comfortably located, presented his letter to the Czar, and was recognized as the duly accredited representative of the great American Republic. He found Alexander III, then the Czar of all the Russias, a man frank in manner, and of a very genial and democratic disposition. The Czar did not strike the American diplomat at all as the recluse he had been pictured. On the contrary, he and the Czarina went about the streets and in public galleries with as much freedom as Judge Taft had seen the President of the United States doing. One day the Taft family had met them in a big drygoods store examining goods and discussing quality and prices with the same interest that any family might show. The Judge remarked to Mrs. Taft, "Being a Queen does not prevent a woman from taking a deep interest in the bargain counter!" The Czar at that time was forty years old and had been on the throne since the death of his father at the hands of an assassin in 1881. The Czarina was the daughter of the King and Queen of Denmark. Both spoke English as fluently and much more correctly than the average American or Englishman.

The family found the round of diplomatic usages and conventionalities as exacting and as pleasant as those in which they had become familiar in Vienna. There was an air of

conventional requirements even more commanding than that which they had found at the previous post.

One evening at a dinner which the Tafts were giving to the diplomats and their families, a servant was directed to open a window but was unable to do so, when Judge Taft arose from the table, went over to the window and with his powerful arms easily raised it. When the visitors had gone, Mrs. Taft protested to her husband against his act of leaving the table to open the window, assuring him that in Russia such an act on the part of the host was by no means conventional. The Judge heard her out and replied, "Whenever I'm not permitted to open a window in my own house I want to go home."

The first question, therefore, that faced Judge Taft in an official way was that of citizenship or expatriation. What protection should or could the United States offer a former subject of the Czar who, having come to the United States and been naturalized, had returned to the land of his nativity and had been arrested by agents of the Czar as a Russian subject. He found that there was no law of the United States permitting the voluntary expatriation of a citizen, and the same condition existed in Russia. He found that expatriation had frequently been pleaded before the Supreme Court of the United States, but had never been allowed. He found it had been argued that freedom of emigration involved the right of expatriation and inferentially it must be concluded that expatriation is a natural right. Here again another obstacle presented itself. In the case of the Russian Jews who were in trouble with the Czar's agents nearly all had fled the country without having any legal authority to do so. They had shipped clandestinely and without passports.

Beyond all this he found that there were no treaty stipulations to cover such cases. The treaty guaranteed protection to American citizens and Russia denied that those under arrest were American citizens and did so with argumentative force. Nothing was left the American minister but to handle these cases on the ground of good fellowship and the

comity of nations. The United States regarded these people as her citizens and asked Russia, a friendly nation, and one always very friendly with America, to look at such cases not on strictly legal grounds but as one friendly nation dealing with another. He picked out one of the worst cases for his side on which to make a contest. And he finally won. Having made the precedent, he handled it with great effect on other cases and was able in nearly every instance to get his men released from prison. It was only in cases where the arrested party had committed some flagrant violation of the law that he lost out.

But in the early spring of 1885 Judge Taft was stricken with a serious and complicated illness. The rough Russian winter was too much even for his rugged nature. His recovery was far from complete and he felt compelled to ask his government to relieve him. This was done, and he reached England in time to sail on the *Servia* in August.

Arriving with his family August 29th, Judge Taft was met by a reporter of the *Tribune* which printed this interesting interview:

"Ex-Judge Alphonso Taft of Ohio, with his wife and daughter, arrived yesterday by the *Servia* from Europe, where he has been serving this Government as Minister to Russia, being recently relieved because of illness. Mr. Taft had a severe attack of typhoid pneumonia, by which he was confined to his house and to his bed for nearly two months, but he has partly recovered his health, although not his *avoirdupuis*. He will remain here for two weeks with his son, Henry W. Taft, and then, after a visit to Washington, will return to Cincinnati. Speaking yesterday at the Fifth Avenue Hotel to a *Tribune* reporter about his post abroad, he said:

" 'St. Petersburg is a delightful place for diplomatic service. The Emperor and all his Court are very civil, polite and cordial with the representatives of foreign countries. The weather is not so cold as I had expected to find it, and I actually suffered less inconvenience from the cold in St. Petersburg last winter than I have in some other places. They take great pains to protect you from the cold in the

construction of the houses and in other ways, and they succeed admirably.'

" 'What did you see of Nihilism?'

" 'Nothing at all. There is very little upon the surface in Russia as regards Nihilism. My impression is that the Government has been so persevering and the police so skillful in detecting the project of that kind that they have pretty much exterminated Nihilism. It may turn out differently, because Nihilists are not likely to publish their purposes. The government has been very diligent in ferreting out all the suspects.'

" 'How about the Afghan question?'

" 'I can safely say that it is a tedious one. I have no doubt it will be settled soon, at least for the present. That was the feeling when I left. There may be a war sometime between England and Russia growing out of this question, but I don't think either one wants war now or that they are going to have it. The negotiations between Russia and England are not so far published as to warrant an opinion in which I could have much confidence as to the boundary. The negotiations having been earnest and critical.'

" 'Is Russia advancing in civilization?'

" 'I should say, on the whole, that Russia is improving and progressing. I cannot say as to the intelligence among the people. The great attention of the Government is centered on the army—on military power—rather than popular education. They have institutions for education of the children of the better classes, but nothing like the advantages for the military. The army is tremendous. I have heard since I landed that there is a prospect that the Czar will give the country a constitution. It would not surprise me at all, though it was not discussed in the papers, and it was indeed said that the present Emperor had declared he would not grant a constitution. It is one of the surprising things in Russia that while her Government is the most absolute despotism on the globe, it permits Finland to have a legislature and local self-government.'

" 'What of the Russian wheat fields?'

“ ‘The Russians actually rival us in grain on the fertile plains of Central and Southern Russia. If we had not so many railroads to collect and to bring to market our grain, I think they would beat us. We have better transportation. They have petroleum as much as we, though they have not yet been able to refine it as well. It commands only half the price. They put a big price on the importation of petroleum and they keep out ours. They rigidly enforce the tariff, too. There are no evasions. They burn petroleum and candles in the houses and gas in the streets.’

“ ‘Are other protective tariff duties in force?’

“ ‘Yes; they protect all their manufacturers. The manufacturing industry of the country is growing up under the policy and becoming very large. There is very little American capital in Russia now. The policy of Russia is discouraging also to the English, who had a large colony of wealthy traders at St. Petersburg.’

“ ‘Had Mr. Lathrop arrived before your departure?’

“ ‘Yes; he had taken a house and was duly settled. We presented our papers and had an audience with the Emperor on the same day. Lieutenant Schnetze, the agent of our government to distribute gifts to the natives who aided in rescuing the survivors of the *Jeannette*, was also there. He expects to be all winter at his work.’

“ ‘What was your most important diplomatic work?’

“ ‘The nearest approach to a large international question was with reference to the Hebrews—Russia is inflexible on this question. They will not let them trade there. The Hebrews had been coming to America and taking out papers of citizenship. Then they went back and began to trade in the little towns. When they were called upon to do military duty, they showed their papers. The Russian government thinks this is an abuse of our papers, and refuses to let the citizens trade. The Government permits to trade are necessary and cannot be obtained by the Hebrews.’

Mr. Taft says that his health will prevent him from taking any active part in the Ohio canvass, but he will probably be heard from before its close.

CHAPTER XXIV

MR. CHAS. P. TAFT SENDS AN EMISSARY TO THE BEDSIDE OF GEN. GRANT—MRS. GRANT AND MRS. JEFFERSON DAVIS IN AFTER YEARS.

Judge Taft always held Gen. Grant in the highest esteem. He believed in him most thoroughly—in his integrity, his ability, and in his great usefulness to the country. No man sympathized more deeply than he when financial disaster and later physical ailments came to the country's beloved former chief.

From about 1882 Gen. Grant was suffering from a cancerous condition of the tongue and throat. Judge Taft kept as well informed of his condition as it was possible for him to do. He was then serving his country in Europe. The papers had been filled with accounts of Gen. Grant's physical condition as well as with his need of money. Judge Taft became so anxious and so disturbed about this that in July, 1885, a few months before returning to America, he wrote to his son, Mr. Charles P. Taft, asking and urging that Gen. Grant's condition be looked into. Mr. Chas. P. Taft, in obedience to the wishes of his father as well as in accordance with his own desires, determined to send an emissary to Mt. McGregor, near Saratoga Springs, where Gen. Grant had been taken. For this task Frank Gessner was selected and given full instructions as to the information he was to secure. Gessner was selected not only because of his fitness for such a task but also because he came from Clermont County, Ohio, which had given birth to Gen. Grant. Gessner reached Mt. McGregor early in July and found Gen. Grant so far gone that it had been determined that no one but the family doctors and nurses be admitted to his room. But the visitor sent word that he came from Mr. Taft and wanted to see the General. Mrs. Grant came to the door with a smile of welcome, saying, "From Mr. Taft, come in." Mr. Gessner says the eminent patient brightened

up, asked for Judge Taft and "Charlie" and continued quite a conversation with him. This conversation was verbal on the part of the visitor, but written on small slips of paper by the patient. Mr. Gessner learned from Mrs. Grant that everything was being done and that no physical comforts could be added to what he was receiving. His book of memoirs was nearly finished. The first volume had been put on the market in the early part of that year and sales exceeded anything ever heard or known.

Are any of the Griffiths there yet? The town of Batavia must now be very much dressed up with all the facilities the people have to get away. I used to take much delight in visiting there and through Clermont. But I have made my last visit.

The publishers had been liberal in their advances so that the dollar side of life would likely never again have to be considered by Mrs. Grant. Gen. Grant was just finishing the second volume when Mr. Gessner was there. He lived until July 23rd, passing away while Judge Taft was on his way home from Russia or just about to leave his post in that country.

Mr. Gessner brought home the slips Gen. Grant had used in the conversation with him. The one given in fac simile shows the vein of humor that pervaded his temperament to the very last. In the slip reproduced, the General had written the question, "Are any of the Griffiths there yet?" And after getting Mr. Gessner's affirmative reply continued

in the humorous and pathetic sentence that followed—

“It is amazing how many people remain in Batavia when you consider the modern facilities for getting away. I used to take great pleasure in visiting Batavia and through Clermont county, but I have made my last visit.”

The original of the written side of this conversation is still in possession of the writer of these pages and is understood to be the last lines ever penned by Gen. Grant except to the members of his own family. Mr. Gessner is still living and takes great pride in telling of the occasion when he went as Mr. Taft's emissary to the bedside of Gen. Grant at Mt. McGregor. Judge Taft arrived home in August to find that his old friend had passed away, but also to learn that nothing had been left undone that could have contributed to his comfort or length of life.

Some eight years later, Mrs. U. S. Grant and Mrs. Jefferson Davis were living at the old New York Hotel. They were close friends and had apartments on the same floor. A caller on Mrs. Davis being told of Mrs. Grant's residence in the house, related the incident of Mr. Gessner's visit to Gen. Grant at Mt. McGregor. Mrs. Davis insisted on her friend seeing the visitor and soon Mrs. Grant appeared. The widow of the grand old warrior and statesman recounted with interest and pathos incidents of the last days at Mt. McGregor, and said the General was much pleased with the visit from Mr. Taft's emissary. He was always very fond of Judge Taft and all the family.

After Mrs. Grant had gone her friend recounted something of the success of Gen. Grant's book, saying the profits were now netting Mrs. Grant some \$30,000 a year, and the family believed they would exceed a total of half a million dollars.

It is a fact not generally known that Gen. Grant and Jefferson Davis were cousins, the relationship coming through the Simpson family, to which their mothers belonged.

CHAPTER XXV

HIS LAST DAYS—A WINTER IN CALIFORNIA, WHERE THE END CAME—A GREAT AND GOOD MAN PASSES AWAY.

After a short stay in New York with his son, Mr. Henry W. Taft, the Judge and his family returned to Cincinnati, where it was hoped that rest and a renewal of contact with scenes he loved would restore his health. He was suffering from a complication of maladies produced by the effects of the rough Russian winter. A tendency to pneumonia was not checked, as his wife, children and friends had so fondly hoped. At the urgent solicitation of his family and friends in the beginning of the winter of 1890, he went to the Pacific coast. It was believed by his physician that the great contrast he would experience between the mild and salubrious climate of California and the rough winters of Russia would prove of great benefit to the patient. Such benefit as he did receive, however, proved only temporary and in the early Spring he grew worse. He remained there until his passing away, which occurred May 21, 1891.

And with his demise the country lost one of its ablest, busiest and most useful men. His long life had been so filled with great achievement that no two well-posted persons would be likely to agree as to what particular effort constituted the greatest act of his life.

The scholar would feel that his work at and for Yale, his paper on Cicero and Caesar and other evidences of his ripe scholarship were attributes and accomplishments on which his fame could well be rested.

Those persons deeply interested in the material development of Cincinnati would be divided in rating the importance of his work in behalf of the railroads and his success in saving the McMiken bequests for her educational institution.

The conservative jurist devoted to a careful construction and forceful administration of the law, who despised trimmers and stood for manliness as well as great ability on the

bench, would be likely to consider his "Bible in the public schools" decision one of the acts that mark the real greatness of the man.

But with due regard to all these and many other accomplishments of almost equal importance, the statesman and student of history is likely to consider as the acme of a life of great work his effort in coordination with J. Proctor Knott of Kentucky, which resulted in settling the disputed presidency in 1876 and in averting a civil war and spirit of anarchy that threatened the country.

But the philosopher and historian would not attach supreme importance to a single one of these great achievements, but would consider the whole work of the man who in full heaped and rounded measure, embraced all the splendid qualities and performed the varied acts which only such an exceptional scholar, statesman, lawyer and jurist would be able to accomplish.

Judge Taft was a big man physically, morally and mentally. He stood six feet in his stockings and possessed a big head and a powerful frame. He was a man of high principles, rugged honesty and sterling integrity.

"His life was gentle, and the elements so mixed in him that nature might stand up and say to all the world—This is a man."

CHAPTER XXVI

THE TAFTS OF TODAY*

CHARLES PHELPS TAFT, PETER RAWSON TAFT, HULBERT TAFT, WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT, HENRY W. TAFT, HORACE D. TAFT, FRANCES TAFT EDWARDS, ETC.

CHARLES PHELPS TAFT, the eldest son of Alphonso Taft and Fanny Phelps Taft, was born in the city of Cincinnati, December 21, 1843. After the usual primary course in the city schools, he entered that institution so dear to his townsmen, "Old Woodward," at that time a high school of excellent standing, where he remained for three years. His preparation for college was at Phillips Andover Academy, from which in 1860 he entered Yale College where he graduated four years later (1864) with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, receiving the master's degree in due course in 1867. Among his classmates was John Sterling, whose recent generous gift to Yale promises so much for the future of education.

The inherited tradition of the family naturally directed him to the study of the law which he took up at the newly established Columbia Law School, rich in its traditions of James Kent and the personal direction of the distinguished Theodore W. Dwight, where after two years' study he graduated, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1866. The lure of the practice brought him back to his birth place, and for some months he was in the law office of his father, at that time associated with George R. Sage, subsequently United States District Judge, and Henry Haacke, the well-known lawyer and linguist and afterwards prominent journalist. This brief experience impressed him with the desire to broaden his mental equipment by foreign study and travel, and as a result he spent the next three years abroad. A winter in Berlin to perfect himself in the language was

* In collaboration with Charles Theodore Greve

followed by an extended tour of the battlefields of Central Europe, resting from the contest of 1866 and awaiting 1870, after which he studied at Heidelberg, at that time the Mecca for those desiring the highest training under such men as Bluntschli, Treitschke, and Helmholtz, later withdrawn to aid in the primacy of the University of Berlin. Here he received the then quite unusual degree of *Juris Utriusque Doctor* (J. U. D.). A winter's further study at the Sorbonne in Paris (especially for the language and literature), supplemented by a three months' residence in Italy and a season of extended travel on the continent and in England and in Scotland, brought him back to his native city at the age of twenty-six with a mind enriched and broadened by thorough training and association with educators of the best type both in this country and abroad to a degree quite unusual for his age and time. The intellectual development founded upon a basis of such thoroughness and breadth has been continued throughout a long life by renewed association with the best minds and interest in the best in art and letters and accounts in a great degree for the position maintained by Mr. Taft in the minds of those that know him well as one of the very highest type of culture. A successful two years at the bar in partnership with General Edward F. Noyes was terminated by the election of that gentleman to the governorship of Ohio and of Mr. Taft as a member of the State Legislature from Hamilton County. With his unusual equipment in matters of education, it was peculiarly fitting that he should become the chairman of the committee on schools and school lands, a work into which he threw himself with great energy and enjoyment and with much profit to the community, securing as he did the first codification of the school laws of the state. He also acted as editor of *The Cincinnati Superior Court Reports*, associating with him in the first volume Mr. Bellamy Storer and in the second volume his brother, Peter R. Taft. These two volumes embrace the decisions of the court of which his father was at that time a member and of which his brother William was later a member for the years 1870 to 1873, and are still

cited as of great authoritative value. He subsequently practiced law for some years in association with his father and brother Peter. His services in the legislature and his standing in the community were recognized by the nomination by the Republican party for Congress from the first Ohio district upon the resignation of Mr. Aaron F. Perry, but this (1873) was the Greeley year and he suffered defeat with his party, which did not succeed in electing a congressman in Hamilton County for a number of years.

At a later period (1895) he was more successful, being elected to represent the First District in the Fifty-ninth Congress. In the following year, 1896, at the time when the contest for the Republican nomination for the presidency was narrowed down to Mr. McKinley and Thomas B. Reed of Maine, it was strongly felt by Mr. Reed's supporters that if Mr. Taft, then a member of Congress from Ohio, could be induced to accept the nomination for the vice-presidency on the ticket with Reed, the State of Ohio would be split and the combination of Reed and Taft would prevail. The proposition was made with great earnestness to Mr. Taft, but he positively refused to enter into the plan, stating that his feeling of loyalty would not permit him to accept even the certainty of the vice-presidency, and forecasting even at that early date the subsequent advancement of his brother William to the presidency. In 1904 he was elected presidential elector at large from Ohio and in January, 1905, he was chosen president of the electoral college which cast its vote for Theodore Roosevelt for President. Four years later, 1908, he was delegate at large from Ohio for the Republican National Convention and had the satisfaction of casting his vote for the nomination for the presidency of the United States of his brother, William Howard Taft. His influence in the councils of his party has always been very great and on several occasions he has been seriously considered as a proper representative of his state to the National Senate.

In 1879 Mr. Taft, in association with his father-in-law, Mr. David Sinton, purchased the controlling interest in

The Times, an afternoon paper of many years' standing published in the city of Cincinnati. During the following year the paper absorbed *The Star*, taking the title which it now holds, *The Cincinnati Times-Star*. Mr. Taft has directed the destinies of this newspaper for a period of forty years, during which time it has grown to a position of leadership not only of the papers of the Republican party but of the press of the nation. While essentially a newspaper of the best type, with the advantage of the greatest service known to the world, it has through its editorials and special departments and feature articles commended itself as a paper with especial appeal to the family and the household. For a number of years prior to 1890, Mr. Taft was also the owner and vice-president of *The Volksblatt*, a German newspaper published in the city of Cincinnati.

Few men have been privileged to give as freely of their service to the city of their birth as Charles P. Taft. His relationship to the press, his position of responsibility and his personality combined with his broad and diversified training and tastes have made him a most potent influence in the development of the community in which he has lived. No matter connected with the public welfare has lacked his support and in many of the most important organizations of the city he has taken a most active part. To attempt to enumerate in detail his relationships to the various phases of city life would necessitate the writing of the history of the city for a third of a century and the reconstructing of a directory of the financial, educational, charitable, artistic and literary institutions of a great community.

In its early days he helped to establish on a firmer basis the celebrated zoological gardens of the city, serving as a member of the board of directors for a number of years, and the conclusion is but natural that the recent reorganization of that institution made possible through the great generosity of Mr. Taft and others owes a considerable portion of its success to his support. Service on the governing boards of The Cincinnati May Festival Association, The Cincinnati Museum Association (of which he is president), The Young

Men's Mercantile Library Association, Union Board of High Schools (part of the time as president), and as president of the University Club and his cooperation with his wife in her great work in connection with others in the establishment and maintenance of the Cincinnati Orchestra in a position of leadership, testify strongly to his love of the better things of life. His breadth of view and regard for higher education in this country were signally demonstrated by the fact of his unsolicited but generous gift to the Harvard Endowment fund all the more appreciated by Harvard men (as well as all college men) as coming from a distinguished alumnus of her old-time rival. Similar gifts to the endowment funds of Princeton and Cincinnati Universities have served to strengthen this feeling of gratitude on the part of all interested in higher education.

When Mr. Charles P. Taft found himself at the head of *The Times-Star* by purchase and consolidation, journalism throughout the country was at a low ebb. To say that much of it was yellow would be to use a light tint to indicate the recklessness and sensationalism that prevailed in many quarters. It was regarded as legitimate journalism to invade home life and to exploit family troubles to make newspaper sensations. Mr. Taft laid down principles of fairness and decency that were to be followed in all cases. And they were followed. Crime was exposed but not exploited; and *The Times-Star* became a clean, high grade newspaper; and it remained so and prospered on these lines. "Give the people what they want" was a favorite newspaper adage those days. But Mr. Taft always believed in catering to the better tastes instead of pandering to the depraved. It was soon found that as a rule people's tastes were above the kinds of food that had been dispensed to them. The evidence of approval came in the fact that the circulation of the newspaper soon exceeded the combined circulations of the two old ones. The duplicates in readers were quickly made up by the addition of new ones. As competent a journalist and as educated a man as Mr. Archer Brown insisted that *The Times-Star* was too fine a paper for the people of the

day and that it could not succeed on these lines, as desirable as such success would be. But it did; and years afterward Mr. Brown congratulated the proprietor of *The Times-Star* on having had the nerve to fight out the battle on lines of decency and fairness. Mr. Taft never varied nor permitted a variation from the principles he laid down on founding the paper.

In his newspaper management Mr. Taft always stood for the news but demanded accuracy, definiteness and fairness. His unvarying rule was that every one should be treated with respectful consideration. There must be no undue advantage taken of the readers or of individuals who figured in news stories. One day during the Blaine and Logan campaign, Mr. Cowan of Millersburg, Ohio, father of John Cowan, president of the B. & O. Railroad, brought to *The Times-Star* office a letter that seemed to be of tremendous import. It was charged that at the beginning of the Civil War John A. Logan wavered in his loyalty to the Union, being inclined to take sides with the seceding states. This had been frequently charged and frequently denied.

Mr. Cowan explained that early in the war a young man from Millersburg employed in Washington had gone South, joined the Southern Army and been killed. After the close of the war his effects had been sent to his mother in Millersburg and among them was found this letter. It was from John Logan to Jefferson Davis, introducing the Millersburg boy. It expressed sympathy for the Southern cause and great hopes for the success of the secession movement. There was much in the letter of the same kind. It would not only prove a bomb in the campaign, but as one explained it, "would blow Logan off the ticket." Mr. Taft demanded to know if the authenticity of the letter was absolutely sure. It was placed in the hands of Harry Miner, a most reliable and competent reporter, who went to Columbus where Logan was to speak, with orders to show him the letter and get his version.

Mr. Miner returned with the information that Logan refused to look at the letter, or to discuss it. He said there

were times of great excitement and one was very likely to write or say things he might regret afterwards. But Miner concluded significantly, "Logan wrote that letter." Others thought there might be a mistake. Miner had shown the letter or spoken of it to a *Commercial* correspondent, who told Mr. Halstead of it. Halstead, not friendly to Logan, asked for the letter if *The Times-Star* was not going to use it. When this request was brought to Mr. Taft, he said, "No, we will not permit the letter to be put afloat at random. We will either use it or it will not be used." And it was not used.

After the election was over and Logan was defeated, Governor Hendricks, his successful opponent, was told of the letter. He wanted to see it. On looking it over he laughed and said, "That letter was not written by John A. Logan. The writer was John H. Logan of Atlanta. See the top of the middle letter does not come together. It's an H and not an A." And Governor Hendricks went on, "John H. Logan was my clerk when I was in the Land Office just before the war began."

Mr. Taft is the man who conceived and first carried out the idea of leased wires for the collection and distribution of news. Until after he went into the newspaper business all news collections and distributions by telegraph were done at a rate of so much per word. One day Mr. Taft, returning from New York, fell in with a Chicago broker, Mr. George Walker, who told of having a leased wire for the use of his broker's office and the great advantage of promptness in getting information.

"We have a telegraph instrument and an operator right in our office," said Mr. Walker. Mr. Taft reached home thoroughly imbued with the idea of a leased wire for an afternoon newspaper. He dispatched a representative to New York with a letter to Jay Gould and authority to lease a wire from New York to Cincinnati. This was done and an option taken on an extension from Cincinnati to St. Louis, and from St. Louis to Chicago. The hours of service at first were from 4 a. m. to 8 a. m. This gave the newspaper

the use of the wire after the night business had been cleaned up and before day messages had been started.

The arrangement worked so well that a paper was taken on in St. Louis and one in Chicago. Later on a part of the time was used by the papers at the three points in exchanging news with each other. So well did this service work that it was continued long after Mr. Pulitzer bought the *New York World*, when that paper became the eastern news terminus for the circuit. Seeing how well the leased wire idea worked out for papers, Mr. Taft began agitating for its application to all news associations, and at his suggestion contracts were made first by the United Press and also by the Western Associated Press for the lease of wires from the Telegraph Company for the collection and distribution of news with operators installed in all newspaper offices. By the consolidation of the two papers, *The Times-Star* had secured membership and service in both news association, the *Times* having had that of the Western Associated Press and the *Star* that of the United Press. At that time the Western Associated Press covered only the western states, while the United Press reached over the entire country. The use of both news service and the leased wire gave *The Times-Star* an unequalled news service. The Cincinnati *Times-Star* was the first paper in the country to have its own leased wires and its proprietor was the first to impress on the news associations the advantage of promptness and economy to be secured by such an arrangement for the news associations. The first contract for such service was made by the old United Press by M. E. Stone, Harry Byrum, John W. Farrell and the representative of Mr. Taft on the part of the news associations, and Jay Gould, Dr. Green, Russell Sage and Gen. T. T. Eckert in behalf of the Telegraph Company. Later a similar contract was made by the Western Associated Press, the same men representing the Telegraph Company, and two of the same acting for the news association.

Perhaps no newspaper in the whole country ever graduated as many men into important positions as has *The Times-Star*.

Mr. Taft is a fine judge of human nature and an excellent handler of men. That he selected good material and made the most of it is evidenced by the men from his paper that afterwards occupied important positions and did it with credit.

Three former *Times-Star* writers became judges of United States Court, one became head of the Bureau of Statistics of the Department of Commerce and is now a world authority on statistics in the greatest national bank in the country.

Another was made Assistant Postmaster General, while still another entered the Navy and reached high rank. He died at the commencement of the Spanish-American War.

A number became prominent newspaper men in other cities, while one, Graham Phillips, after his *Times-Star* experience, achieved the greatest news scoop in the whole history of journalism in this or any other country. As London correspondent of the *New York World* he got the news of the most disastrous naval accident that ever occurred in time of peace, the collision of the *Camperdown* and *Victoria* off the coast of Syria, in which the Admiral, both Commanders and 1400 men were lost. Phillips sent the account complete to his paper before either the English Admiralty or the London newspapers had heard a word of it, and for three days he held the wires to the Syrian port where the accident occurred.

Mr. Taft was a bidder for the *New York World* at the time it was purchased by Mr. Pulitzer. On learning that the paper was in the market Mr. Taft sent a representative to Jay Gould, the owner, and negotiations for the purchase were opened. Mr. Gould said:

"Yes, I want to sell the paper and I'm going to sell it. A paper is no use to a man like me after people know that he owns it." And he continued, "Anything in the paper that people do not like, they charge up to me. The things they like are credited to the editor. I have had newspaper experience enough, which is really none at all." Mr. Gould then said he had given an option on the property which still had a week to run and he agreed that Mr. Taft could

have it on the same terms, if the party holding the option did not take it. Mr. Taft's representative waited, under the impression that Mr. Halstead, backed by Cyrus Field held the option. Mr. Pulitzer knew that some one was waiting to get the property if he did not take it, and believed the waiting party to be Halstead and Cyrus Field.

Mr. Gould expressed the hope that the paper would go to Mr. Taft because Mr. Taft was willing to purchase the real estate, while Mr. Pulitzer's option did not cover the real estate and he did not intend to take it.

On the day before the option expired Mr. Pulitzer and the representative of Mr. Taft lunched with General Charles H. Taylor in the restaurant in the Staats Zeitung Building. They talked of everything concerned with newspaper activities but neither in any way referred to the purchase of the *World*. But the *World* went to Mr. Pulitzer. There is every reason to believe that if Mr. Taft had secured it he would have made as much of a success as did Mr. Pulitzer. He had already made a reputation in the newspaper world quite equal to that of any man in the country, and the same principles of high class journalism that made for success in Cincinnati would have worked equally well in the larger field of the East.

A notable gift to the City was the Barnard statue of Lincoln, a work of great strength and beauty of conception as a whole, a replica of which is also erected in the city of Manchester, England.

The Anna Louise Inn is a notable Institution, the first of its kind in the country, which has been filled since its inception. It is designed to furnish a home for young working girls of restricted earnings at such times as will relieve them largely of the burden of self support without making them dependent upon charity.

Mr. Charles P. Taft purchased the *Cubs* October 15, 1905. His associates were Charles W. Murphy, Frank Chance—stock later transferred to Harry Ackerland. Frank Chance was manager when Mr. Taft purchased the club and remained manager until 1912. The *Cubs* were

National champions in the years 1906, 1907, 1908 and 1910, and World's champions in 1908.

Mr. Charles P. Taft became President of, and took an active interest in the development of The Coleman-Fulton Pasture Company, or what is now commonly known as the "Taft Ranch," along in the early eighties.

This ranch is situated in the counties of San Patricio and Aransas, along the Gulf Coast in the southwest of the State of Texas, and contains about 80,000 acres of the richest black land in the state.

At the time Mr. Taft became President of the company, the ranch was used exclusively as a cattle range, with a rather inferior herd of cattle roaming in the pastures; in fact, the land was not considered suitable for anything but grazing purposes. Under Mr. Taft's control and guidance however, the grade of cattle has not only been improved until they are now considered one of the best herds in Texas, but the land has also been extensively developed in an agricultural way, and it is to-day the home of hundreds of prosperous and contented farmers.

The story of the development of the Taft ranch plays an important part in the history of the agricultural development of Southwest Texas. Beginning with a few scattered farms of from 50 to 100 acres each, which served to prove that this rich black soil was a wonderful producer of cotton, Kaffir corn, Milo maize, Sorghum cane, etc., the company continued to clear and plow up the virgin soil until some 14,000 acres were under cultivation. This 14,000 acres was divided into fifty tenant farms of from 160 to 200 acres to the farm, and five large farms of about 1,000 acres each, which were operated directly by the company.

The putting of this large body of land in cultivation attracted quite a number of experienced cotton farmers from North Texas, and the surrounding Southern states as well as a number of Northern farmers to the ranch. The large farms were placed in charge of some of these men and the tenant farms were rented to others and to

employees of the company on a one-fourth share of the cotton and one-third share of the feed crop basis. The services of a well known agricultural expert was then secured, and an eleventh of the land in cultivation was handled under his direction in the most modern and scientific manner.

The results secured in the way of crop production, as well as the systematic manner in which the crops were handled attracted the attention of practically the entire cotton growing region, and not only assisted in the development of the surrounding counties, but also the entire southwestern section of the state.

In the meantime about 30,000 acres of the original 110,000 acres owned by the company were sold to incoming farmers and employees of the company, the majority of whom immediately started to clear the land purchased and erect homes on same. Five cotton gins, a cotton seed oil mill, a packing house, three lumber, feed and implement yards, two general stores, two hotels, etc. were then erected and placed in operation by the company from time to time as conditions warranted, for the accommodation of the incoming farmers and the handling of the company's own crops, and to-day there are over twenty different industries, stores, etc., conducted by the ranch, for its own as well as for the needs of the surrounding territory.

This also has materially assisted in the development of this section, and as the farmers who had originally started in as tenants were prospering and gradually buying uncultivated land from the company, which they would put into cultivation, and then move on to, thus giving place to new tenants, the ranch has had a healthy and steady growth.

In accordance with Mr. Taft's instructions, tenant farmers and employees of the company are given the preference when they desire to purchase land for the purpose of putting same in cultivation, and owning their own farms, and the land is sold to them on such terms and conditions, that after making the original payment they are usually able to make the balance of the succeeding payments from the crops raised on

the place, and in this way own their own farms outright within the course of a very few years.

This policy has not only resulted in the development of happy and contented communities from the fact that the farmers and employes have a future to look forward to, but it has also resulted in very prosperous communities, as many of the farmers and employes who started on the ranch with very little, if any, means are to-day independent.

The cotton grown on the ranch and in the immediate surrounding territory is ginned in the company's gins. The seed secured after the ginning process, is crushed by the Taft Oil and Gin Company, and most of the hulls and cotton seed meal resulting from the crushing is fed to the cattle which are raised on the ranch. The oil secured from the crush is then refined by the Taft Packing House and the refined cotton seed oil is manufactured into a most delicious and snow white vegetable shortening known as "Taft's Crystal Shortening" which is sold by the Taft Packing House throughout the great Southwest.

The towns of Taft, Gregory and Portland, Texas, are located on the ranch and the town of Sinton, Texas, is now located on the border of same. The principal industries, as well as a large power plant, an electric lighting system and a water works system, are located at Taft, Texas.

In 1916 Mr. Charles P. Taft acquired control of the Carlisle property at Fourth and Walnut streets, Cincinnati, Ohio, and with Messrs. A. Clifford Shinkle, Charles D. Jones, Frank J. Jones and Harry L. Linch, as managing director, organized The Dixie Terminal Company, for the purpose of providing a terminal in the heart of the city for all the lines of the Newport and Covington, Kentucky, Street Railway Systems, combined with a modern arcade and office building, which will be a credit to the city of Cincinnati.

Additional property was then acquired on Fourth street, Walnut street and along Third street, so that to-day the company has a frontage on Fourth street of 142 feet, from the southwest corner of Fourth and Walnut, 231 feet on Walnut street and 139 feet on Third street.

The Terminal building proper will front on Third street, and connect with the Fourth and Walnut street property by means of a subway on one level and a ramp on another.

The North building fronting on Fourth street will contain a beautiful arcade, which will serve as a passageway for passengers on their way to and from Terminal. The North building will be finished in imported marble throughout, and will be devoted to high grade shop and office tenants.

To indicate fully Mr. Taft's relationship to the business and financial world would necessitate the call of the roll of many of the most important institutions of Cincinnati and other cities. In no field, however, has his service been of more value than as a member of the board of trustees of the Sinking Fund of the city for sixteen years, including ten years as president, during which time he was mainly instrumental in refunding a large portion of the city debt at an unprecedentedly low rate of interest, thereby saving to the city many millions of dollars and at the same time preserving its credit.

In all his relationships both in the business world and in public and social activities, Mr. Taft's broad cultivation, extreme fairness of mind, and courtesy and urbanity have been a marked characteristic and it is difficult for one who has served with him and under him to avoid exaggeration of expression in speaking of the charm of his personality to those with whom he comes into contact.

Mr. Taft was married on December 4, 1873, to Annie, daughter of David Sinton (one of Cincinnati's wealthiest and most prominent citizens) and Jane Ellison Sinton. Mrs. Taft in her own person has been a leader of the artistic and musical life of the city, and her work as president of the Cincinnati Orchestra Association has given her a permanent place in the esteem of her fellow citizens. She has co-operated with Mr. Taft in his public life and in charitable and civic leadership.

The family residence on Pike street, perhaps now the most historic residence in the city, as the result of many

years careful and critical selection of works of the highest value, is probably the most important treasure house of art in the middle West.

Jane Taft, the eldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Taft, is the wife of Mr. Albert S. Ingalls, of Cleveland, and the mother of two sons, David Sinton Ingalls and Albert Simpson Ingalls and a daughter, Anne Taft Ingalls. David Sinton Ingalls was recently honored by receiving from the hands of the Prince of Wales a decoration bestowed by the British Government for distinguished service as an ace during the recent war. Anna Louise Taft, the second daughter, is the wife of Professor William T. Semple of the Greek department of the University of Cincinnati and the mother of a son, Charles Taft Semple.

PETER RAWSON TAFT

PETER RAWSON TAFT, the second son of Alphonso and Fanny Phelps Taft, was born in Cincinnati in 1846. He attended the Cincinnati public schools, went to Woodward High School, finishing his preparation for college at Phillips Andover Academy. He entered Yale in 1863, graduating with the class of 1867 with the highest standing that had been reached at that college up to that time and acting as valedictorian of the class. After graduation he entered the practice of the law in Cincinnati, associating himself with his father and his brother Charles under the firm name of A. Taft and Sons. In 1873 he joined with his brother Charles in editing the second volume of The Cincinnati Superior Court Reporter. He was a very thorough lawyer and indefatigable worker and achieved considerable reputation in his profession by unusual ability displayed in a case quite celebrated in Ohio Law Reports, that of *Levi V. Earl*, defining the status of married women at that time.

In 1876 he married Matilda Hulbert, a daughter of William P. Hulbert, for many years a leader in the commercial life of the city. He died in 1889 leaving a son Hulbert, at present editor of the Cincinnati *Times-Star*.

HULBERT TAFT

HULBERT TAFT, the only son of Peter Rawson Taft and Matilda Hulbert Taft, was born in Cincinnati in 1877. He received his early education in the public schools, spending two years at Franklin school, Cincinnati, in preparation for college and entered Yale in 1896 graduating in the class of 1900.

After graduation he entered newspaper work in the city of Cincinnati. He has been editor of the Cincinnati *Times-Star* since 1908. and has contributed largely to the position of that journal as a leader among the substantial newspapers of the country.

He married Nellie Leaman, daughter of Thomas Leaman, in 1904. Four children, Hulbert, Jr., Katharine Phillips, Margo and David Gibson, are the result of the union.

WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT

WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT, former President of the United States, was the third son of Alphonso Taft and the eldest son of Judge Taft and Louise Maria Torrey. He was born at Mt. Auburn, Cincinnati, on September 15, 1857. His education began at the public school on Mt. Auburn and from there he entered Woodward High School.

He was a robust youth and of that stern mold which gave promise of development into a tremendous frame, the full-grown man. He was a good playfellow and a book showing early baseball in Cincinnati presents him as captain of the Mt. Auburn team. He was a master swimmer and an expert at marbles. His inheritance of brains, physique and disposition began early to manifest itself. He was fond of play and also fond of work. He was just as ready for a game as the next one, but when the time came for work he was for doing the work. Of course a boy with that disposition progressed rapidly in his school course. It was inevitable that he should stand well up towards the head of his classes and that his information should not be confined to the school book tasks. He had the great advantage of fine

home association and devoured the newspapers as well as many books, not in the strict line of his school work. The essential attributes of Mr. Taft today are good nature, sympathy, and a quick sense of justice, slowness to wrath, but a magnificent readiness to fight when aroused; and for battle in case of need. Young Taft finished the course at Woodward High School and then went to Phillips Academy at Andover, Mass., where he prepared for Yale. Judge Alphonso Taft, his father, had been elected to the Yale Corporation, the first alumnus of the old college to be so honored. His elder brothers, Charles and Peter, had graduated from Yale and Will naturally became a son of Eli. When he entered college in the fall of '74 he was a fine specimen of young manhood, standing six feet and weighing more than 200 pounds. While fond of athletics he went in for the realities of college work. He was there for the sake of an education, and he meant to make the most of the opportunity. His whole college career was an exhibition of a clean life, clean thinking and clean work. He won the honors of his class and the respect and love of all his fellows. The hold he then established on his classmates he has maintained ever since.

Having graduated from Yale, he returned to Cincinnati determined to fit himself for the Law and to earn his living while doing so. He became a reporter on his brother's paper, The Cincinnati *Times Star* and "did the courts." Soon he had an offer of more remunerative work from Mr. Halstead of the *Commercial* and transferred his efforts to that paper. From the beginning of his residence in Cincinnati he took a deep interest in politics and exerted himself in favor of the election of clean men for office. While studying law and doing newspaper work Mr. Taft put in as much time as possible in learning the local situation and in making the acquaintance of political leaders, large and small. He determined to know not only the well-to-do and educated in his ward, but also the laborers, the storekeepers and even the saloonkeepers, so that he might understand the controlling

influences, and be able to catch the point of view of every class of workers.

An episode of his life while studying law and doing newspaper work is told by a recent writer much as it was recorded at the time of the occurrence. A man named Rose ran a blackmailing newspaper in Cincinnati. Rose was an ex-prize fighter and an all-round ruffian. He printed a scurrilous article about Judge Alphonso Taft, which was so palpably a slander that Judge Taft's friends only laughed and gave it no serious thought. But it didn't strike Will Taft as in any way funny. He started for Rose's office with his face flushed and his fists doubled up. On the street he met his man.

"Are you Rose?" demanded Taft.

Rose started an affirmative nod, but before he had half concluded it Taft had picked him up bodily and flung him down with a bang on the pavement. He didn't deign to strike. He simply put one knee in the small of the blackmailer's back and began cheerfully grinding his face into the paving stones. Rose howled with pain and rage.

"I'll let you up if you'll get out of town tonight," said Taft.

Between howls Rose managed to make a promise to quit, and Taft let him up.

"Now," said Taft, "I'll come down here again tonight, and if you are still here this is only a starter."

But Rose had had plenty. He quit Cincinnati that night and his slander-monger never appeared again.

In 1880 Will Taft graduated from the Law School, dividing the first honors with another industrious and ambitious student. He began the practice of law in his father's old firm but devoted a good deal of time to politics and took a firm stand against gang rule.

He had been practicing law but one year when he was called to his first public service. A friend, Miller Outcalt, now a leader of the Cincinnati bar, had been elected prosecuting attorney of Hamilton county, and Taft was appointed his assistant.

Young Taft had gained a reputation for ability, integrity and clean politics which extended outside his state. President Arthur, seeking a way out of a factional fight in Cincinnati, found it by making Taft collector of internal revenue there. Here Taft got his first business experience, a training which stood him in good stead later, when he was called to important judicial duties with almost constant supervision of large business enterprises, including railroads. That internal revenue office collected more than \$10,000,000 annually on whiskey and tobacco. It carried a good salary more than Taft had ever earned before. But it was not attractive to him, and after ten months at it he resigned, to go back to practising law.

He entered private practice but was soon brought into active employment in the Criminal Law as Assistant County Solicitor. After remaining two years at this work he received a tremendous surprise. Judson Harmon, judge of the Superior Court in Cincinnati, resigned his office to take up a federal post under President Cleveland. Joseph B. Foraker was Governor of Ohio. Taft had not trained in the Foraker political camp, but he had made a mark which Foraker had not overlooked. Several friends suggested him for the appointment, and Foraker saw that it would be a good stroke. So he named Taft for the judgeship, very much to that young man's surprise as well as his delight. This was the ambition he had always held, and he recognized the appointment as a step toward his goal.

About this time Mr. Taft began seriously considering the matter of marrying and his union with Miss Helen Herron was consummated in 1886. Miss Herron was the daughter of John W. Herron, an eminent Cincinnati attorney, who had been the colleague of Alphonso Taft and former President R. B. Hayes. The families had been close friends and the young people had been companions from childhood. They spent several months in Europe and returned to Cincinnati to begin a home life that has never grown away from the serenity and simplicity of those early days. Mrs. Taft is an accomplished scholar and a lover of literature and

music. She wrote many very interesting magazine articles, and on retiring from the White House gave the world a book called "Four Full Years," which is the most pleasing and detailed account of doings in the White House that has ever appeared.

While Judge of the Superior Court in Cincinnati, Mr. Taft first came into contact with organized labor. He was called upon then to try a case involving a boycott of the firm of Moores & Co. by Bricklayers Union No. 3. It was not a great case in itself, but it has been made important by subsequent developments and especially by the assertion which has been made in recent years that Mr. Taft's attitude toward organized labor has lately undergone a change. The case was a suit for damages by the boycotted firm against the Bricklayers Union. It was not an injunction suit, nor did it involve a dispute between employers and employed. A jury had given Moores & Co. a verdict for \$2,250, and the matter came before Judge Taft on motion for a new trial. In preparing his decision he made an exhaustive examination of the law with a special review of the English cases which had been cited by lawyers for the defense.

After a full discussion of the case at bar and the authorities, Judge Taft made a statement of the rights of labor. He asserted the right of laborers to unite in withdrawing from their employment in order to embarrass their employer and thus force him to make better terms for them. He went further and declared the right of a labor union to impose penalties upon its members for refusing to comply with its regulations, or to expel them for failure to obey the union rules.

"We do not conceive that in this state or country," he said, "a combination by workingmen to raise their wages or obtain any material advantage is contrary to law, provided they do not use such indirect means as obscure their original intent, and make their combination one merely malicious, to oppress and injure individuals."

But, it was not lawful, he declared, for a union to coerce an employer by boycotting those who dealt with him. Acts

of this character and intent may not be actionable when done by individuals, but they become so, he held, when committed as a result of combination.

Judge Taft's decision was affirmed by the Supreme Court of Ohio without opinion, and is generally accepted as the correct exposition of the law of the secondary boycott; that is, a boycott against a stranger to the trade dispute.

Now that is exactly the opinion of Mr. Taft today. It is fully set forth in some of his most recent public speeches, notably those at Seattle and at Cooper Union.

After two years on the bench of the Supreme Court, Mr. Taft resigned to become solicitor general of the United States in the administration of President Harrison. He was then thirty-three years old and was one of the youngest men that ever held the important office of solicitor general. He tried many cases of great national import and always acquitted himself with credit and to the interest of the nation. After a short but brilliant career as solicitor general he was named as Judge of the Sixth United States Circuit Court.

Three great decisions were rendered by Judge Taft during this period which have become part of the well-established law of the land. They are the cases which distinguish his service as a federal judge. All have had far-reaching results, but one, the last of the three, marked an epoch in the exercise of the power of the federal government to regulate and control interstate commerce. This was the famous decision in the *Addyston Pipe* case. The others were in labor cases, and in all he aroused the violent opposition of organized labor by issuing injunctions which had the effect of breaking strikes. In later years labor has come to realize that Judge Taft merely expounded the law as he found it, and that in doing so, while he dealt a heavy blow to the then desire and purpose of the labor unions, he did it in a way which marked out for them for all time the clear path along which they might travel unmolested and unafraid.

Perhaps the most important and far-reaching decision of Judge Taft was in the case of the Cincinnati Southern Rail-

road, then in the hands of a receiver appointed by Judge Taft. Debs started a general strike of railroad men and sent a man named Phelan to Cincinnati to tie up all the roads there, and Phelan, disregarding the fact that this road was under the direction of the court, ordered out its men. There was no grievance on the part of the men of the road over the conditions of their own employment, and when Phelan ordered them out on a sympathetic strike, that is a boycott, the receiver applied to the court for an injunction, which was issued; Phelan, however, paid no attention to the injunction and openly boasted that he would defy it.

"I don't care if I am violating injunctions," he said in a speech to the men. "No matter what the result may be tomorrow, if I go to jail for sixteen generations I want you to do as you have done."

Upon that Phelan was, of course, cited for contempt of court and duly tried by Judge Taft. The intensity of feeling on the part of the men generally at that time is well remembered. They thronged the courtroom during the several days which the examination lasted, and there were open and free threats as to what would happen to Judge Taft in case Phelan was punished. The situation seemed so critical that friends of Taft urged him to be extremely cautious, to go armed, to have a guard, and even to send his decision to court to be read by some one else, so that he should not expose himself to the animosity of the men.

In deciding the case Judge Taft gave a full review of the evidence brought out on the trial, and very carefully discussed its bearing to show how clearly it proved Phelan guilty of contempt. His discussion of the law involved followed the line of the decision in the case of a year before. He showed how the employees of the road had the right to quit their employment, but that they were not right in combining merely to injure their employer, or to compel him to withdraw from a profitable business with a third party in order to injure that party when the relation thus sought to be destroyed had no bearing upon the character or reward for their own services. The purpose of the combination in

which they were engaged was to tie up interstate railroads, not as a means of bettering the condition of their own employment, but solely to injure the Pullman Company. That made it an unlawful combination in violation of the anti-trust law of 1890 as well as a direct interference with interstate commerce, and therefore a violation of the commerce law.

It was in this case that Judge Taft made a singularly lucid statement of the rights of labor unions which has been invoked several times in their behalf in other courts, and with success.

Phelan was found guilty and sent to jail. The men lost the strike and their jobs. On being released from jail after serving his sentence, Phelan asked Judge Taft to request the receiver to reinstate the men in their old jobs. This Judge Taft did and the men went back to the service of the road as fast as places could be found for them.

A position on the federal district bench is usually a stepping-stone to membership in the Supreme Court. It was well understood that this was a place coveted by Mr. Taft, and there is no question as to the appointment having been made had not other avenues for his abilities presented themselves. With characteristic devotion to duty he put aside his worthy ambition for a place on the bench of our highest court and accepted the other responsibilities, all of which he discharged with fidelity and rare tact.

Our war with Spain, which ended in 1898, resulted in the acquisition by the United States of the Philippine Islands. These islands literally were forced upon us. We did not want them. President McKinley and William Howard Taft shared the feeling of many leading Americans that we ought not to retain them. Certainly, we should not permit them to be exploited for American benefit. But by force of circumstances seemingly beyond our control they were ours. Grave responsibilities had come to us suddenly, and civilization and humanity demanded that we meet these responsibilities in an enlightened spirit. The dream of the Filipino had long been for independence, and with the realization of

this dream Taft sympathized. He saw clearly, however, that a people who for centuries had been under the yoke were not ready for sudden liberty and self-government. They must first be taught self-restraint and reverence for orderly procedure. With broad and enlightened vision he saw early the possibility of lifting a feeble, ignorant people into the light of liberty. Looking into the future, he became reconciled to present American domination.

When, therefore, President McKinley urged him to go to the Philippines as head of the civil commission charged with the grave and important duty of establishing order and stability in the island, Mr. Taft laid aside his ambition for higher judicial honors and cheerfully accepted the "white man's burden." He came to realize the benevolence of the work he might be able to accomplish for the "little brown brothers" in the far-away possessions.

It was a hard task he had undertaken, but he set about its performance with characteristic energy. He found a people sullen and antagonistic, many of them in open rebellion. The few Spaniards doing business in the islands were suspicious and disposed to be in opposition to American orderly government.

On arriving at the islands Mr. Taft promptly said to the Filipinos that he had not come to give them present, nor any definite promise of future, independence. His mission would be to help them to learn self-government. He wanted to work with them, not against them. He invited their co-operation in all his efforts to lead them to ultimate freedom. It took some time to convince the radicals of his sincere desire to help them, but he finally won their full confidence. He did this by living with them, eating and drinking with them, standing all the time for their interests despite the opposition of almost all of his own countrymen there whom he would not permit to exploit the resources of the islands for their own benefit. He steadfastly held that the Philippines were for the Filipinos. He helped the natives to build schools and to own their own homes. He gave them as he could appointments in the civil service, and established

minor courts all over the islands with natives as judges. He gave the islanders a practical demonstration of honesty and good faith.

It is difficult for one to comprehend the tremendous achievement of Mr. Taft in the Philippines. Probably no other man in America was so well fitted by nature and by training for the great work he was called upon to perform in the far Pacific.

While in the Philippines, he was thrice offered a place on the Supreme Court bench of the United States. Each offer was declined because he felt he was needed by his Filipino brother.

Affairs in the islands having assumed a fairly stable condition, Mr. Taft felt free to accept the place of Secretary of War. As the Philippines were under the jurisdiction of this department of the government, he saw opportunities as Secretary to direct their affairs to a large extent.

Fated as he seems to have been all his life to have great and important questions come to him for solution, this office proved no exception to the rule. His years of incumbency of the office were years filled with big things. His first great task was to build the Isthmian Canal. Before we could send our men down there to do the practical work of excavating and superintendence, the sanitary conditions of the isthmus must be changed. He called to his aid a group of experts and clothed them with autocratic powers. The canal zone soon was as safe a place of residence as many portions of the United States. As in the Philippines, there were hostile peoples along the proposed route of the canal and these had to be pacified. He made several trips to the district and was able to convince the people of Panama that our intentions were all of a friendly nature. Much of the credit for the successful completion of this great water highway is due to Mr. Taft, who in its building displayed executive ability of high order.

While Secretary of War he was called upon to go to Cuba to rehabilitate the government there and to start it off on a sound footing. After freeing this island by war we allowed

the Cubans to form their own government. In less than three years personal rivalries and bad management got things into such shape that civil war was imminent. As protector and patron, the United States was compelled to intervene. Some one had to be sent there to show the Cubans how to govern themselves. Naturally the choice fell upon Mr. Taft, whose ability along this line had been proven so abundantly in the Philippines. In September, 1906, he arrived in Havana, and using the same candid methods in Cuba that he employed with such beneficial effects in the Philippines, he soon established order in the island. A provisional government was appointed, an American "army of pacification" was sent there to preserve order, Cubans with American "advisers" were placed in the cabinet, and officers and citizens alike were instructed in the fundamental principles of self-government. The American protectorate was withdrawn early in 1909, and Cuba now seems to be enjoying a stable government. While Secretary of War, Mr. Taft made a trip around the world. In accordance with his promise to the Filipinos, he returned to the islands to be present at the opening of their first national assembly. He spoke to them once more face to face, reminding them to beware of agitators who were clamoring for full freedom before they had learned the rudiments of self-control. In Japan he reminded the people that "war between Japan and the United States would be a crime against modern civilization."

While in no sense a candidate, declaring that his ambition was not political, Mr. Taft was nominated by the Republicans, on June 18, 1908, as their candidate for President. He was easily elected in November. Soon after his inauguration he convened Congress, in obedience to the party's platform as he understood it, for the enactment of a new tariff law. The result was the Payne-Aldrich tariff, which he signed. He did not approve of some of its provisions, but accepted it as a whole. The congressional elections of 1910 went against the party in power. The President's advocacy of Canadian reciprocity also brought upon him

much adverse criticism, though it was a plank in the platform of the convention that nominated him.

When the Democrats came into power in Congress, a bitter war was begun on the President, which continued for two years. Persistent opposition was given to his every proposal in connection with the tariff. However, during his incumbency of the presidency he was able to secure much important legislation for which he asked. A postal savings system and a parcels post were established; a constitutional amendment empowering Congress to impose an income tax was ordered submitted to the states; publicity of campaign contributions was provided for; withdrawals of lands by executive order were authorized, a very practical step toward conservation. Other important laws put on the statute books were: Establishing a department of labor with a cabinet officer at the head of it; prescribing penalties for the white slave traffic; providing for the organization of a bureau of mines and a children's bureau, thus tending to improve labor conditions as to health, morals, and safety; and other measures of an equally progressive nature.

A conspicuous feature of his administration was its impartial prosecution of the trusts. With his fairness to all interests and his lack of prejudice, he maintained that all trusts should be prosecuted under the Sherman law, and not only those that had been especially flagrant violators or whose officers were persons widely known. This vigorous enforcement of the law was assailed in various quarters, but it had no effect on the President, who believed that laws were made to be enforced and obeyed.

He was jealous of the prerogatives of his office and vetoed every attempt of Congress to attach "riders" to bills sent to him for approval in which it was sought to limit these prerogatives.

Especially to be commended was President Taft's handling of the delicate Mexican situation. He might easily have drawn us into a war with the republic to the south had he been a man of less judicial temperament. He is an earnest

advocate of universal peace. His position on this question is well put by him in a lecture at Yale in 1913:

"I am strongly in favor of bringing about a condition of securing international peace in which armies and navies may either be dispensed with or be maintained at a minimum size and cost; but I am not in favor of putting my country at a disadvantage by assuming a condition that does not now exist. . . . I am an optimist, but I am not a dreamer, or an insane enthusiast on the subject of international peace."

As the time came for the selection of presidential candidates in 1912, considerable opposition manifested itself to the renomination of President Taft. After a stormy session of the convention the President was given the usual second nomination. The breach in the party was widened by this action and the Republicans entered the campaign without any hope of being successful. They met a crushing defeat at the polls in November.

Not in any way soured by the disaster that had overtaken him and his party, President Taft smiled in his adversity, uttering no complaint, apparently glad to lay down the burdens of the office he did not covet in the first place, but the duties of which he had conscientiously performed as he saw them.

In evidence of the patriotism and unselfish character of the man, it is well to state that a prominent New England senator went to the Chicago convention in 1912 carrying in his pocket a letter from President Taft in which the senator was authorized to withdraw from the consideration of the convention the name of the President at any time it might seem well to do so. President Taft was willing to put the welfare of his party and of his country above personal advantage and vindication.

No one can accuse Mr. Taft of insincerity or of political cowardice. He believes with a great American of old that it is a greater honor to be right than to be President—or popular. His belief on this question is stated rather clearly in one of his Yale lectures when he was discussing the initiative and referendum. He said:

"The man from whom the people really secure the best service is the man who acts on his own judgment as to what is best for his country and for the people, even though this be contrary to the temporary popular notion or passion. The men who are really the great men of any legislative body are those who, having views of their own, defend them and support them, even at the risk of rousing a popular clamor against themselves."

It is interesting to note, also, in view of his experiences in the presidency, the following quotation from the same lecture:

"Look back through the history of the United States and recount the number of instances of men who filled important offices and whose greatness is conceded today, and tell me one who was not the subject of the severest censure for what he had done, whose motives were not questioned, whose character was not attacked, and who, if subjected to a recall at certain times in his official career when criticism had impaired his popularity, would not have been sent into private life with only a part of his term completed."

After retiring from the turmoil of the presidency, Mr. Taft accepted the Kent professorship of law in his alma mater, a position he is filling with eminent ability and usefulness. May we not prophesy that in his case the compensations of peace are greater than the rewards of war?

His work during and since the war have endeared Mr. Taft even more than ever to the American people. He gave his time patriotically and industriously to the cause of his country and gave his labor where it would count most without thought of self.

One of the very effective instrumentalities for good during the war was the National War Labor Board of which William Howard Taft and Frank Walsh were joint presidents. This board was made up of twelve members and was the outcome of the War Conference Board previously named. Its purpose was to prevent strikes or lockouts and to secure efficiency in production during the war. It met in the city of Washington and was conspicuously successful during the entire period of the war. The principle upon

which it acted was "The right of both employers and employees to organize and to bargain collectively." No attempt was to be made to change existing relations as regards "closed" or "open" shops and where women took the place of men they received equal pay. These principles and others of equal fairness and justice were laid down by the Conference Board and adopted by the National War Board. Mr. Taft was one of the presidents of each organization.

The great labor performed and usefulness of the Board were acknowledged by all departments of government and by the people of the country. No instrumentality did greater work or was more thoroughly appreciated during the war than this board.

A writer of distinction says truthfully and forcefully:

"The World War has completely changed our standards and given us new ideas with which to measure our public men and Mr. Taft has passed the ordeal more successfully than most of the politicians who were decrying him eight or ten years ago. On the eternal issues as compared with the transient ones, Mr. Taft is now widely acclaimed as one of the most unselfish and dependable statesmen of our time. No hopes of political advancement, no petty ambitions to stand well with certain elements in the population could ever lead him to coquette with the forces of disloyalty; and in his sturdy soul there was no ground for the seeds of pacificism and social disintegration. . . . The American people are now seeing the real Mr. Taft, and his unselfish patriotism has become one of our finest possessions."

Mr. Taft was the first responsible statesman to take his stand for the arbitration of all disputes between nations, even those affecting national interest and honor. He was the originator of the League of Nations and has stood for and worked for the principle without thought of party or personal advantage. His position on each phase of the case as it developed was one consistently in the interest of his own country and the cause of humanity.

Mr. Taft has three children, two sons and one daughter. The daughter is Miss Helen Taft. She graduated from

Bryn Mawr College and also from Yale University. She was Dean of Bryn Mawr College for two years, and is now acting president of that college, in the absence of Miss Thomas, the president, who is on a trip around the world. Miss Taft is now endeavoring to raise a fund of about \$2,000,000 for Bryn Mawr to increase the salaries of teachers and professors. Mr. Taft's elder son, Robert A. Taft, is an attorney in Cincinnati. He married Miss Martha Bowers, daughter of Mr. Lloyd Bowers, who was Solicitor General and one of Mr. Taft's closest friends. They have two children. The youngest son, Charlie Taft, enlisted as a private when the war broke out, and was sent over to Europe. He took a course in the Artillery School at Saumur, France, and won his commission there of first lieutenant. Although he missed his senior year at Yale College, he was given his degree. He has now returned to the Yale Law School and is studying law. He is also married, his wife being Miss Eleanor Chase, of Waterbury, Connecticut. They have one child.

Mr. Taft has written the following books:

"The Presidency, Its Duties, Its Powers, Its Opportunities, and Its Limitations," published by Charles Scribner's Sons in 1916.

"The United States and Peace," published by Charles Scribner's Sons in 1914.

"The Anti-Trust Act and the Supreme Court," published by Harper & Bros. in 1914.

"Popular Government," published by the Yale University Press in 1914.

"Political Issues and Outlooks," published by Doubleday, Page & Company in 1909.

"Ethics in Service," published by the Yale University Press in 1915.

The following are some of the magazine articles which Mr. Taft has written:

"The Monroe Doctrine, Its Limitations and Applications." *Saturday Evening Post*, December 11, 1913.

"The Future of the Republican Party." *Saturday Evening Post*, February 14, 1914.

"Perfection of Aliens in Their Treaty Rights." *Saturday Evening Post*, January 22, 1914.

"The Courts and the Progressive Party." *Saturday Evening Post*, March 28, 1914.

"Child Training in Good Citizenship." *Youth's Companion*, April, 1914.

"Experiments in Federation for the Useful Settlement of International Disputes." *Saturday Evening Post*, April 13, 1914.

"Economy and Efficiency in the Federal Government." *Saturday Evening Post*, February 6, 1915.

"For Young Men Who Would Be President." *Youth's Companion*, February 10, 1915.

"The New Washington." *National Geographic Magazine*, February 15, 1919.

"Military and Naval Defenses of the United States, What They Are, and What They Ought to Be." *Saturday Evening Post*, June 5, 1915.

"Young Men in the Government Service." *Youth's Companion*, August, 1915.

"Votes for Women." *Saturday Evening Post*, September 11, 1915.

"The Making of a Man." *Youth's Companion*, April 10, 1917.

HENRY WATERS TAFT

HENRY WATERS TAFT, second son of Alphonso Taft and Louisa Maria Torrey, was born in Cincinnati on May 27, 1859. He received his early education in the public schools of Cincinnati and entered Yale College in the fall of 1876. His scholarship record in college was creditable. He took several prizes and was selected as speaker both on the occasion of the "Junior Exhibition" and the Commencement exercises of his class. He was also active in athletics, playing football, rowing on class crews and eventually being a member of the University crews which rowed against Harvard in the years 1878 and 1879. He was a member of

Skull and Bones and of Psi Upsilon fraternity. After receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts from Yale in 1880, he studied in the Cincinnati Law School during the winter of 1880-81 and at the Columbia Law School in 1881-82, and was admitted to the bar of the State of New York in May of the latter year. In 1905 he received from Yale University the honorary degree of Master of Arts. Upon his admission to the bar he entered upon the practice of law in New York City and since then has continued in active practice in that city.

Mr. Taft has not specialized in any particular branch of the law, but throughout a long and busy career has devoted himself to the general practice with such success that he has achieved an unquestioned leadership in the ranks of his profession. A great deal of his time has been spent in appearances in court, both in courts of the first instance and in the appellate courts, including the highest courts of his state and the Supreme Court of the United States. For eighteen years in the earlier part of his practice he was counsel for the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad. In 1905 and 1906 he was Special Assistant to the Attorney-General of the United States, in charge of the work of investigating the Tobacco Trust, from which position he resigned in January, 1907, to be succeeded by Mr. McReynolds, now one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of the United States. He conducted the criminal prosecution against the Licorice Trust, the first criminal proceeding under the Anti-Trust Law, which resulted in the conviction of the defendant corporations but the acquittal of the co-defendants, the presidents of the corporations. Important questions of constitutional law were involved which ultimately were taken to the Supreme Court of the United States and resulted in the well-known decisions of *Hale v. Henkel*, 201 U. S. 43; *McAlister v. Henkel*, 201 U. S. 90, and *United States v. MacAndrews & Forbes Co.*, 149 Fed. Rep. 823. These decisions are of widespread importance in anti-trust litigations.

Mr. Taft also represented the United Fruit Company in anti-trust litigation, reported under the head of the *American*

Banana Company v. United Fruit Company, 213 U. S. 347, as well as the American Sugar Refining Company in a similar anti-trust litigation. In a recent case in the Supreme Court of the United States he represented the Long Sault Development Company in an action involving interests of a very large amount and important questions of constitutional law. This case was taken on writ of error to the Court of Appeals of the State of New York and to the Supreme Court of the United States, where, after reargument, it was dismissed on the ground that there was no federal question involved. The case is reported in 212 N. Y. 1, and 242 U. S. 272. Of late years Mr. Taft has also tried a considerable number of contested will cases of importance. He has also been much employed in railroad reorganizations, having been of counsel for the reorganization committees of the National Railways of Mexico, the St. Louis & San Francisco Railroad and the A. B. & A. Railroad, and he has represented bondholders' or securityholders' committees of the Missouri Pacific and the Denver & Rio Grande Railroad.

Mr. Taft is a member of the firm of Cadwalader, Wickersham & Taft, which succeeded the firm of Strong & Cadwalader, whose practice has been continuous since the family of Strong organized it in the year 1796. The firm has clients whom it has represented continuously since before 1820.

For many years Mr. Taft has been actively connected with the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, having served on a number of its committees, as chairman of its executive committee, and as vice-president. He was president of the New York State Bar Association for the year 1919. He has been actively connected with the affairs of that association for some years and has served as chairman of its Committee on Law Reform, its Committee on Revision of the Civil Practice, and its War Committee. He is also a member of the American Bar Association and at the present time is the representative for New York State on its General Council,—the body which elects officers of

the association—as well as being a member of several of its committees. He is a member of the New York County Lawyers' Association and has been one of its vice-presidents.

Mr. Taft has written a number of pamphlets on a variety of subjects generally connected with the legal profession. Among them are: "The Tobacco Trust Decisions," "State Control of Navigable Waters," "Recall of Decisions—A Modern Phase of Impatience of Constitutional Restraints," "The Bar in the War—Its War Committees and Its Participation in the Enforcement of the Selective Service Law and Regulations," "The League of Nations," "The Treaty in the Senate," "What is to be Done with Our Railroads?" "Aspects of Bolshevism and Americanism," and "Some Responsibilities of the American Lawyer."

It was but natural that a man of such prominence and affiliations should take an active part in war work. He served as Chairman of the War Committee of the Bar of the City of New York, which was an organization resulting from the amalgamation of war committees from some seven organizations of New York lawyers. Upon nomination by the Governor of New York he was appointed by the President, Chairman of the Legal Advisory Board for the Greater City of New York, under whose direction more than five thousand lawyers worked as members of the Board in carrying out the Selective Service Law. He also took an active part as a member of the following committees: War Relief Clearing House for France and Her Allies; War Work Committee of the Salvation Army; Greater New York Library War Council; American Committee for Devastated France, Inc.; Polish Victims' Relief Fund; National Committee, Committee of Mercy; French Tubercular Soldiers Relief Committee; Advisory Council, National League for Woman's Service; Executive Committee, Committee on Loyalty, Mayor's Committee on National Defense, and Mayor's Committee of National Defense.

Mr. Taft has been no less active in connection with educational matters of his city and state. He was a member of the Board of Education of the City of New York from

1896 for a number of years afterwards, and also one of the trustees of the College of the City of New York. In 1901 Governor Roosevelt appointed him a member of the Charter Revision Committee to revise the Charter of New York City, and he acted as Chairman of its Committee on Education, Charities and Corrections. In this capacity he drafted the chapter of the New York City Charter dealing with the public school system of the city. He has also served as Chairman of the High School Committee of the Board of Education and was chiefly instrumental in establishing the high schools in the city of New York.

Mr. Taft has shown by his actions that he considers it one of the duties of citizenship to take an active part in politics, and that this can be done without holding public office. In 1898 he was nominated by the Republican party as a candidate for Justice of the Supreme Court of the State of New York, but was defeated. In 1902 Governor Roosevelt tendered him the nomination as Justice of the Supreme Court of the State of New York to fill a vacancy, but he declined the appointment. Two years later, in 1904, he was tendered the nomination for Governor of New York by the Republican organization, but, after consideration, he also declined that. At different times Mr. Taft has been tendered the nomination for Congress, the appointment as United States District Attorney for the Southern District of New York, Federal Judge in the same district, and other judicial positions, all of which he has declined. He represented the Republican organization of the Fifteenth Assembly District of the County of New York as delegate to the Republican National Convention of 1920 in Chicago. At present he is Chairman of the Committee on National Affairs of the National Republican Club of New York City.

Mr. Taft actively participated in the public discussions concerning the League of Nations and wrote several pamphlets on the subject and communications to the newspapers, particularly the *New York Times*. He also collaborated with President A. Lawrence Lowell of Harvard University, his brother, Hon. William H. Taft, and his partner, Hon.

George W. Wickersham, in the preparation of a book called "The Covenant," dealing with the covenant of the League of Nations.

As will be seen from the foregoing, Mr. Taft's life has been one of great activity, both in the practice of his profession and in connection with matters of public interest. He stands at the top of his profession, is a leader in his political party, and sets an example in the performance of the duties of a citizen in connection with matters of public interest which maintains the traditions of his family.

On March 28, 1883, Mr. Taft married Julia W. Smith of Troy, N. Y. His two sons were in the military service during the war. His eldest son, Walbridge S. Taft, was Assistant Adjutant in the Field Artillery Central Officers Training School at Camp Taylor, Kentucky, holding a commission of First Lieutenant of Field Artillery when discharged, subsequently being commissioned as Major in the Reserve Corps, Field Artillery Division. A second son, William Howard Taft, 2nd, was a First Lieutenant in the Field Artillery, and an aide on the staff of Brigadier-General Haynes, commanding general of the 64th Field Artillery Brigade, which trained at Camp Beauregard, Louisiana, and went to France in August, 1918, where it remained for some eight months, being still in training when the armistice was signed. He was later commissioned as Captain in the Reserve Corps, Field Artillery Division.

HORACE DUTTON TAFT

HORACE DUTTON TAFT, the third and youngest son of Alphonso and Louisa Maria Torrey Taft was born in Cincinnati, December 28, 1861. He received his early education in the old sixteenth district school in Cincinnati preparing for college at Woodward High School. He entered Yale in 1879 graduating with the class of 1883 receiving the Master's degree (M. A.) in 1893. He spent the year after graduation in Europe, staying some seven months with his parents in Vienna during the time of his father's minister-ship in Austria. After some three months study of German

in Hanover and several months in traveling about the continent he returned to Cincinnati to carry on the family tradition of the study of the law at the Cincinnati Law School. He was admitted to the bar of Ohio in 1885 and engaged in the practice for a year or more. The profession however did not appeal to him and he turned his thoughts towards teaching, expecting to start a private school, when he received the appointment of tutor of Latin at Yale college where he served in that capacity from September, 1887, to June, 1890. He gave up this work to found the "Taft School" at Pelham Manor, New York, where he remained until the summer of 1893 when he moved the school to Watertown, Connecticut, acting as president and head master throughout that time. The school has been wonderfully successful and stands among the very first in the country in point of high standing, popularity and success. It began with ten boys in 1890, grew to thirty when the removal to Watertown took place and has now a membership of about two hundred and forty in addition to about twenty masters and assistants. During the thirty years that have elapsed since the founding of the "Taft School" much attention has been given to the matter of secondary education and it is safe to say that in the higher development of this subject, no one has taken a more active and useful part nor stands in a position of greater prominence, respect and affection than Horace Dutton Taft. He has succeeded in establishing for his school a position not unlike that of the great so-called "public schools" of England, being on at least equal terms with the best schools of the country, many with the prestige of generations of school boys, and this result has been very largely brought about by sheer force of personality. Whatever may be the fact as to poets, business or professional men, it is certain that the teaching ability and temperament must be inborn and it is a matter of congratulation to the cause of secondary education and therefore of higher education that Horace Taft found his true vocation.

Mr. Taft was married on June 29, 1892, to Winifred S. Thompson of Niagara Falls, who died in December, 1909.

FRANCES LOUISE TAFT EDWARDS

MRS. FRANCES LOUISE TAFT EDWARDS, youngest child and only daughter of Alphonso Taft, was born July 18, 1865, in the city of Cincinnati. She was educated at Miss Nourse's School in that city, at Miss Porter's School in Farmington, Connecticut, and at a school in Paris. She was a member of the family circle during the periods of Judge Taft's official life in Vienna and St. Petersburg. She used the great opportunities offered and completed her musical education, and acquired a thorough mastery of French and German. Her fluency in these languages was exceptional and was exceedingly helpful to her father and mother. She was in California with them during the long period of Judge Taft's last illness and there met Dr. William A. Edwards of San Diego, a very successful and prominent physician. They were married before Judge Taft's death. After some years they moved to Los Angeles, where they now reside.

When the world war began Mrs. Edwards's great interest in France and all things French took her into work for the benefit of the French, work for which she received the hearty thanks of the French government and some decorations. When America entered the war she directed the Red Cross work in Los Angeles and vicinity with distinction and success.

APPENDIX

THE TAFTS OF YESTERDAY, EMBRACING AN ADDRESS DELIVERED BY HON. ALPHONSO TAFT AT UXBRIDGE, MASS., AUGUST 12, 1874.

Judge Taft's address delivered in Uxbridge, Mass., so fully told the story of the Tafts in America, especially the descendants of Robert Taft, that any further effort in that direction would be mere repetition. But in that masterly address the speaker hoped that future investigators might more completely connect the Tafts of America with the Taaifes of Scotland, as was then done by tradition and by vague historic mention.

This has been done in ways that are interesting and fairly authentic. Professor S. H. Taft, of Iowa, gave earnest and intelligent research and his labors were supplemented by information from Savage's Genealogical Directory, from Hon. John Taffe, member of Congress from Nebraska in 1872. Hon. John Taffe's father was born in Virginia, and his father came from Ireland. The family spelled the name Taafe until about the year 1800, when one of the a's was dropped. Other investigators, and the history of the period when Robert Taft left England and when his ancestors left Scotland, all contribute to our fund of knowledge.

At the time of the rollicking and irresponsible Charles II, politics became mixed—very badly mixed—in Scotland. The older and younger branches of the Taafe family took opposite sides in the controversy, and so acute became the condition that the younger branches renounced the family name and took the name of Taft. Of the Tafts, one went to England and was the ancestor of Robert Taft who came to America. Another went to Ireland and was the ancestor of the Irish Tafts, one of whom, Matthew, came to New England. Still another, induced by the preaching of Peter Payne, who carried the doctrine of Wycliffe to Bohemia, went to that country. The Tafts of Bohemia must have

become a well-known family, as an eminent Bohemian visiting this country, when a guest of the Union League Club of Chicago, hearing the name of Taft as that of one of the members of the club, exclaimed, "Taft, I hear that name frequently in this country. It is a Bohemian name. Is this man one of our people?" The distinguished visitor was informed that Taft was not thought of here as a Bohemian name. Many Scotch and English people beside the Tafts went to Bohemia, drawn by the promises of liberty and protection which the rulers of that country were offering. It is interesting to find that King Podiebrod of Bohemia not only sought liberty and protection for his people, but actually urged what today we would call a league of nations. He proposed a federation of Christian nations, having a parliament, a tribunal and an international military force to hear and settle all disputes among themselves and for protection against the pagan nations.

One of the Bohemian Tafts went to Persia and established business there at a place which became the city of Taft and is the center of a great industry.

Kindred and Friends:

I have obeyed your call, and come from Ohio to address our tribe in its dear old home. At first I wrote a declination, but other counsels prevailed, and I concluded to accept the invitation. It has proved to me a labor of love, and if I could be assured that you would enjoy the hearing of my address as much as I have enjoyed the search, preparatory to writing it, I should be satisfied.

Genealogical research is often derided; but it is fascinating, and when pursued with reason has a wholesome and beneficial influence. Nor is the value of that influence dependent upon the distinguished or undistinguished character of our ancestry. It is certainly much more agreeable and satisfactory to find them at least respectable. The very desire one feels as he reads the record to find evidences of good character in his ancestors, and even of eminence, tends strongly to cherish in him a regard for the good and the eminent, however much he may be disappointed in looking for it among his own progenitors. But if he finds a sound basis of character in the beginning, and steady advance in culture afterward, each generation trying to make the condition of the next better than its own, he will receive a still more wholesome stimulus. No man can deliberately be the first to dishonor the name and blood of his good ancestors. The study of genealogy, therefore, to a reasonable

extent, whatever be the character of the retrospect, is salutary; provided, always, that it be not prompted by mere vanity. Weak minds may sometimes feed their self-conceit on the deeds of their fathers. To be puffed up with self-esteem on ancestral account is ridiculous. But it is no crime and no weakness to appreciate the character and achievements of those who have preceded us, and to emulate their virtues. Nor is it unnatural or unreasonable that every man should inquire into his own antecedents.

It is from a long distance I have come to the home of our family to talk of its history, character and condition. It may be like the "carrying of coals to New Castle;" but I bring with me many hallowed associations. My blood was all derived from the Mendon of 1680, with its original ample boundaries. My ancestors on both sides came to Mendon on the re-settlement in 1680 of the town after King Phillip's war—Robert Taft, carpenter; Grindal Rawson, minister; Samuel Hayward, yeoman, and Deacon Josiah Chapin.

As we approach the final goal of life, we seem to be drawing nearer to our fathers, and the land that was their home becomes more hallowed. The Scripture says of one who has died, that he was "gathered to his fathers." This expression is entirely in harmony with our sentiments as we approach "that bourne whence no traveler returns." The entire eight miles square of old Mendon is sacred ground to me. I approach it with pleasure, linger among the mementoes of the past which I find here with delight, and feel myself at least a cousin to every inhabitant; and this sweet delusion has grown upon me as I have become acquainted with those whose fortune it has been to abide in this our historic home.

My wife, too, is a descendant of the Torreys, the Davenports and the Holbrooks of Mendon, and our children and our children's children will trace their origin to the same old Mendon of 1680.

All the mementoes of the first dwelling places of the fathers are peculiarly precious to those of their descendants whose fortune it has been to seek other homes. The places where those fathers lived and the places where they died awaken the deepest interest, and their graves afford a real, though melancholy, pleasure. The whole family, wherever residing, is interested in the object of this meeting, and as time advances that interest will increase. The origin and early history of the race is likely to become more reliable and better understood in the future than it was soon after the death of the first settlers. At first they were busy with pressing duties subduing the uncultivated earth, guarding against their wily but cruel Indian foe, and building necessary improvements, all unconscious that their acts and lives in less than a hundred years would be historical. Had they known of the painstaking with which their posterity two hundred years after they were dead would seek evidence of the every-day acts and facts familiar to them, they would have left the record more perfect.

I should not have ventured upon the task which has been assigned to me, but for the researches of my honored father, Peter Rawson Taft, now deceased, the results of which he left in manuscript. Standing upon his shoulders, I had hoped to get a wider prospect, and to see some things that lay beyond his view. But wherever I have gone, he was sure to have been before me. His love of Uxbridge, the home of his birth and of his youth, gave him the glow of enthusiasm which genealogical research requires. In his old age, having leisure, he gratified his taste for these inquiries, and such was his success in pursuing them that I count it a rare good fortune if in any instance I have gone beyond him. When I came to years of memory, I learned from him to think of Uxbridge as the land of the blest. In the field and by the fireside, he would recount to me the happy days of his boyhood in Uxbridge; would tell me of the places and scenes which were vivid in his mind, the three rivers that flowed towards the south, Mumford on the west, the wonderful Great River in the middle, and West River on the east; of the noted farms on the highlands, and on the river banks, always including the old farm of his ancestors on the Great River in which he felt a regretful interest. On it he had ploughed and hoed, and harrowed and mowed, without fatigue, and with a boy's enthusiasm. All these hills, valleys, farms and houses he repeopled before my imagination with neighbors, friends, uncles, cousins, brothers and sisters, associating their names with numerous anecdotes. And when afterward I visited Uxbridge and met the people whose names had been made thus familiar to my ear in my boyhood, it was impossible to realize that I was among strangers.

The American branch of our family tree do not flatter our vanity with many brilliant public careers, but they have proved a vigorous and prolific stock, of which we have no occasion to be ashamed. The first of our progenitors in this country was Robert Taft. Of his birth we have no record; that it was humble but respectable, I cannot doubt. He died on the 8th of February, A. D. 1725, at an age, as I think, of not less than eighty-five years. The date of his birth cannot be placed later than 1640. Sarah, his wife, is shown conclusively to have been born about that date. Who she was before the merger of her name in that of her husband by marriage, we know not. Every effort, hitherto, to trace her family beyond herself has failed. It is to be hoped that some one may be more fortunate hereafter. Of Robert's antecedents we have no direct evidence. His first appearance in America, as far as we have been able to trace him, was in connection with his house and lot in Braintree, which we find him owning in 1678. In the year 1679, he made arrangements to move to Mendon, first purchasing a "house lot" in Mendon, and then selling his house and lot in Braintree. The substance of the deed from him and his wife, of his house and lot in Braintree, was (Book 17, page 276, Suffolk Co., town records) "That Robert Taft of Braintree, in the county of Suffolk carpenter and Sarah

his wife for and in consideration of eighty pounds, sold and conveyed to Caleb Hobart of the same town, yeoman, a certain parcel of land with dwelling house, barn, and orchard thereon, then in the possession of the said Robert Taft in Monotoquod, within the bounds, or limits of Braintree aforesaid containing by estimation, twenty acres." The deed was signed and sealed by Robert Taft and Sarah Taft, his wife. The date of the deed was Nov. 18, 1679, while the date of the acknowledgment was March 12, A. D. 1679, apparently eight months before the execution. This anomaly, however, which presents itself repeatedly in the documents I may refer to, is explained by the law of England, which prior to the year 1752 commenced the legal year on the 25th day of March.

No record of any kind has been found showing the source of Robert Taft's title. Nor is this strange, when we consider that so imperfect are the records of those early transactions that scarcely any title can be traced to its source on the record. There is one deed conveying an adjoining lot, which bounded upon this lot, as "the property of Robert Taft," spelling his name T-a-f-f-e, and that deed was dated October 19, 1678, a little more than a year before the execution of the deed to Caleb Hobart, showing that they held that property at least more than one year. Beyond that we have not as yet been able to go.

Two months previous to the execution of the deed by Robert and Sarah to Hobart, he had purchased a "house lot" in Mendon, and received a deed from Col. Wm. Crowne, who "for and in consideration of £90 of lawful money paid by Savill Simpson of Boston, cord wainer, and Robert Taft of Braintree, housewright, granted unto the said Savill Simpson and Robert Taft and their heirs, in equal halves, all that my forty acre house lot, situated, lying and being within the township of Mendham," (that was the English spelling of the name) "New England, and near unto the pond; therewith, forty acres of second division land adjoining thereto, together with all other lands, swamps, meadows and divisions of lands made or to be made." The deed is very formal, with full covenants. This was an important deed in the history of the Taft family. But how little could any of the parties realize the long line of events which were to flow from that single document, solemnized there in Boston on the 15th of August, 1679. The records show that Col. Crowne had been one of the original settlers of Mendon, and a leader among them, before the Indian war. But he never returned. This house lot had been improved before the war.

Mendon was first organized as a town in 1667. It was far removed from the older settlements, in the forest, and surrounded by Indians. It had gone on successfully till 1675, when the war of King Phillip commenced, and all the inhabitants who were not killed were driven away, many never to return, and all their houses burned. Their minister, Rev. Joseph Emerson, never returned. After the war in 1680, the

resettlement commenced. And then, our progenitor first appeared in the history of Mendon.

There is a tradition that he was an adherent of the commonwealth, a Scotch Puritan, disgusted with the Cavaliers, and that in the troublous times consequent upon the rule of Charles the Second, he sought refuge from civil and religious tyranny in the forests of New England,—that he had been in the country longer than any extant records show, and had even been in Mendon before the Indian War. All this was possible. He was of age in 1660 when Charles II gained control of the British government, and had opportunity to be disgusted, and perhaps terrified, by the misgovernment and tyranny, civil and religious, of that monarch. The agitation in Scotland between the years 1660 and 1676, was full of annoyance and alarm. All that can be said of the tradition is, that no record has been found showing that Robert Taft was in this country prior to 1678. The distance in time is not so great as to take away all the force of statements handed down from fathers to sons, and so far as this tradition makes Scotland the place from which Robert first came, it is probably correct.

And here I must be permitted to quote from an interesting letter written by the late Frederick Taft, Esq., of Uxbridge, to his grand-nephew, Henry W. Taft, Esq., of Pittsfield, dated April 10th, 1838. He says, "How long since I cannot tell, three brothers by the name of Taft left Scotland in troublous times and came into England. One of them settled in Ireland. One of his descendants came over and settled in Upton, bringing three or four sons. They were formerly called "the Irish Tafts." One of the three brothers settled in England, some of whose descendants have settled in South Kingston, Rhode Island. Yet I have never heard of them till lately, when a young man from there worked for me, whose mother was a Taft. The name was numerous and wealthy.

"The third brother, who was my father's great grandfather, came to America and settled, I suppose, in Mendon, in this State. His given name I never learned. His children and grand-children and descendants were very numerous and some of his descendants are probably settled in almost every State in the Union. My grandfather, Israel Taft, settled in Mendon, and when Upton was incorporated was set off to Upton."

Mr. Frederick Taft, the writer of this letter, was born in 1759, two years before the death of the first Daniel Taft, and nine years before the death of Benjamin, sons of the first Robert; and Samuel Taft, the father of Frederick, was born in 1731, when all the five sons of the first Robert were in active life. He had failed to learn, or to recollect, the name of the founder of our race, on this continent. But the tradition coming down so directly ought to be valuable as to the nationality of the family. I have made some effort to test the truth of these statements. So far as the temporary settlement of one branch of the family

in Ireland is concerned, we find confirmation in the fact that in 1728, about fifty years after Robert Taft came to Mendon, Matthew Taft did come from the north part of Ireland and settled in that part of Hopkinton, which is now in Upton. Some of the descendants of Matthew Taft reside still in Upton; some reside, and have resided for many years, in the State of Vermont; and some have emigrated to and live in the State of New York. They all have a tradition that they came from Scotland and tarried but a few years in Ireland. As to the supposed emigration from England of the second brother, or his descendants, and their settlement in South Kingston, R. I., it wants confirmation. We have found none bearing the name whom we could not trace to Robert, except the descendants of Matthew. If those who settled in South Kingston were in fact "numerous and wealthy," as Mr. Frederick Taft learned from "the man who worked for him," it is remarkable that they have not been reported to us. It is possible that, unlike the descendants of Robert, they proved unprolific, so that, though once planted in Rhode Island, their race has run out. We cannot ascribe such a result to the confined limits or unfertile character of that State, for Robert Taft's descendants have flourished there as well as elsewhere.

Confirmatory of this general recollection of Mr. Frederick Taft, that the emigration was immediately from England, I will refer to a statement left by the late Bazaleel Taft, Esq., written in 1837.

He says: "My great-grandfather, Daniel Taft, came from England and settled on the south-east side of Mendon pond. My great-grandfather had four brothers come with him, Thomas, Robert, Joseph and Benjamin. The two former settled nigh him in Mendon, on the easterly margin of Mendon pond."

"Joseph located himself on the estate now occupied by Zadock Taft, within what was then Mendon, now on the Providence road in Uxbridge. Benjamin settled on the estate on which I now reside. My grandfather, Josiah, lived on the farm since owned and improved by my father, Bazaleel Taft, and given by him to my sister, Chloe Thayer, and on which she and her family now reside."

In estimating the value of this kind of evidence, we have to consider the intelligence of the men, the subject of the tradition, and their opportunities for knowing whereof they have spoken.

The writer of the last statement differs from the writer of the former, in not going so far back as to Scotland, nor does he appear to know that there was a first Robert, of whose existence Frederick was aware, although he did not know his name. But these two statements are not inconsistent. They both make the immediate emigration to America from England.

Daniel Taft, one of the five original brothers, lived to the age of 84 years and died in 1761. Esquire Bazaleel, the elder, was born in 1750, eleven years before the death of his grandfather Daniel, and eighteen years before the death of Benjamin, the brother of Daniel, and he him-

self lived to be eighty-nine years of age, and died in the year 1839. He was well known by many now living. These two lives of Daniel and Bazaleel spanned the entire space. It is impossible to doubt that the first Daniel Taft, who, if he did not come with his father, lived with him in Mendon forty-five years, knew whence he came. He must have known what his father said on the subject, and must have communicated it, not once but a thousand times, and so it became a tradition. The younger Bazaleel must have heard his father's account of the same. And here I may add my own memory of what the elder Bazaleel, in the summer of 1834, informed me. It was my first visit to Uxbridge. He told me substantially the same thing as is stated in the paper I have now read. He was then 84 years of age. These traditional statements, together with some further considerations arising from the etymological derivation of the name, make it quite clear that we must go to England or Scotland to look for the origin of our race.

If we regard the name itself, it leads us to the same conclusion. Mr. Jameson, in his "Etymological Dictionary of the Scottish Language," a work of high authority, gives the word "Taft" as a good Scotch word, meaning "a messuage, or dwelling and ground for household uses." "This term," he further remarks, "seems radically the same with the English 'Toft.'" I know of no other language in which the name has significance. With the broad pronunciation of the Scotch there is not much difference in sound between the Scotch "Taft" and the English "Toft." Though evidently from the same root, the meaning is slightly different in England and in Scotland. In England, according to Webster, one definition is, "a grove of trees," and another is "a place where a messuage has stood, but is decayed probably from the root of Tuft;" and Webster gives its derivation in the Danish language, as from "tofte or tomt," to which also Jameson traces "taft" in the Scottish dialect.

It has been sometimes thought that the name was Irish, because there is a well-known and distinguished family in Ireland of the name Taafe, or Taffe, or Taff, or Taaf, in all which forms the name is spelled, though always pronounced in the same manner and as one syllable. It has been supposed that the change from Taafe to Taft was so slight that the names may well be regarded as the same and this is true. At one time I thought there was great force in the argument to show that our race sprung from Ireland and was Irish. There are very few English names which have not in the last two hundred years undergone greater modifications than this would be. But it is to be considered that the name is as liable to be changed from Taft to Taff, as from Taff to Taft.

The question after all is, Where does the name belong—where is its home? and whence did our family come? I am not disposed to controvert the hypothesis that the names are the same. But whence did Robert Taft bring it to America?

This is a point on which I might enlarge, if it were profitable to use your time today in this way.

Abbe MacGeoghan, in his history of Ireland, which was written in French, and which is regarded as good authority, and generally accurate, says (page 274):

"The Taffes of Ireland are originally from England; their first appearance in Ireland was at the end of the 13th century." Members of this family reached great honor and power. Mr. Lodge, in his book of the British Peerage and Baronetage, says that, "King James I gave Wm. Taaffe much; also Queen Elizabeth gave him preferment;" that "Sir John Taffe, his son, was knighted in his father's lifetime, and the King in 1628, having received commendation of his virtues and abilities, and that he was a principal gentleman of an ancient family of England, and well affected to his Majesty's interest, was pleased to advance him to the dignity of Baron of Ballymore and Viscount Taffe of Corren, by Patent, bearing date at Dublin, Aug. 1, 1628, and July 14th he took his seat in the House of Peers."

One of the feats of arms for which Capt. Wm. Taffe received preferment from Elizabeth was the taking of Blarney Castle; and from the account of that transaction given in history, it would seem to have been taken as much by blarney as by military prowess. But it was an important service to the crown of England, and Queen Elizabeth and King James so regarded and rewarded it.

I refer to these authorities not to claim anything more than plebeian blood, by identifying ourselves with the nobility of Ireland; but to show that the historical result is the same, whether our ancestors came directly from England, Scotland or Ireland; and that the change in the spelling may as well have been from "Taft to Taffe," when the family now in Ireland left England, as from "Taaffe" to "Taft," when our ancestors settled in Mendon, and when Matthew settled in Upton.

Some future genealogical explorer will travel in England, Scotland and Ireland and search the records there to prove where this name belongs, and to identify if possible the place from which Robert Taft came to this country, and whether or not Sarah came with him.

But yielding to the tradition among the descendants of both Robert and Matthew such weight as we cannot well deny, we must conclude that, though these families may all be of the same original stock, the emigration of the family now in Ireland, from England or Scotland, was several centuries earlier than that of Robert Taft, who came directly to this country from the original home of the race.

On the 29th of July following the purchase from Crowne, a partition was made between Savil Simpson and Robert Taft, by deed, in which Robert Taft is described as "late of Braintree, now of Mendham, carpenter." This deed gives to Simpson a certain field belonging to the said land, commonly called "Pondfield;" and it gives to Robert Taft the field known as the "Fortfield," and says that both of said fields,

viz., "Pondfield and Fortfield are parted, the one from the other, by the highway as it now lies." Now it happens that these two fields, the "Pondfield" and the "Fortfield," are still divided by the same road "lying" as it did then. There was very early some structure on the Fortfield, which was called and perhaps used as a fort. There are now on the high part of the tract, large rocks which appear to have belonged to something of the kind. But this name and this fort antedate King Phillip's war.

The records of the proceedings of the settlers before the war, distinguish these two fields in the same way, in assigning them to Col. Wm. Crowne. It is satisfactory to be able to find the field on which the fortunes of the Taft family were begun; that on which the first house was raised, and that on which the second was erected. It adds to our satisfaction to find the descendants of Robert Taft still cultivating his lands and dwelling there. It is seldom true in this country that the descendants of one man hold for two hundred years the first homestead. Mr. Alanson Taft, in the sixth generation from the first Robert, owns and resides upon the homestead, the original Fortfield, a site as beautiful now as it was then, himself descended from the first Thomas, and his wife descended from Robert, junior.

If anyone supposes that the purchase of a forty-acre "house lot" was the purchase of but forty or eighty acres of land, he has an inadequate idea of the transaction.

The project of founding a settlement was formed as early as 1662, and about forty men concerted together for the purpose. Part of them were from Weymouth and part from Braintree. Their records began several years before they had a legal organization as a town. These forty men each had a forty-acre house lot with all the rights, which under their organization appertained to such ownership. It appears really to have been an ownership of one-fortieth of all lands in the town, to be divided out as they should want them to improve or to sell, and this right amounted to more or less, as the owner was more or less careful to draw and locate lands at every division. It would seem that the proprietors did not all of them draw and locate their share of the lands divided. The more lands they had, the more taxes to support the minister and to build the meeting house, and the more work on the highways they would have to pay. Robert Taft, and his sons after him, were prompt to draw and locate their share of every division. The prime house lot was nominally forty acres. But it had meadow lands attached to it, and it had what was called the "great lot," which was generally located in some other place, and was much larger.

The prime idea would seem to have been that every proprietor should have all the land he needed as incident to his house or house lot; and then that there should be divisions from time to time of the unappropriated lands as they should determine. Care was taken that none should be let into proprietorship who were not approved by the com-

munity. The lot which each dwelt upon was sometimes called his doubling lot, or the lot located on the "prime division." It was the lot that showed his proper share in future divisions. The order in which they should choose lands for locations was determined by lot, so that, as the resolutions of the town expressed it, "it should be by Divine Providence disposed to them, for all the right they are legally seized of."

As Robert Taft was a housewright, the building of his house was promptly done. Its site on the "Fortfield" was most eligible and is well known. It rose gently from the pond, standing at a graceful and yet convenient distance. It was all the more beautiful as a water-view at all. The land itself was excellent and of such a commodious grade as to be profitably cultivated. It is easy to imagine Robert and Sarah in their old age, after having labored incessantly to clear and cultivate their house lot, sitting in their front door and admiring the beautiful sheet of water spread out before them, and felicitating themselves on having the only site in Mendon combining all the desirable qualities found in this. They might have gone further and congratulated themselves on the fact that, by encompassing this beautiful lake by their lands and their houses, they had identified it with the history of their lives in Mendon, and made it a family monument, as imperishable as any shaft of stone. "It bore no inscription from which the future antiquarian should wipe the dust," but it was so identified with that pioneer father and those pioneer sons that it needed none to tell their descendants of the hardships they had endured to found a family in the forests of Mendon.

Our first progenitor in this country was a plain, unlettered man. He was a carpenter, a self-made man. The indications are that he followed the business in early life efficiently; for when he came to Mendon, being about forty years old, he brought the means to buy land. Though described as a joiner, he had five sons, and was in a new country of farms. He comprehended the situation. There was a demand for farmers, not joiners. Every man in that primitive age and country was his own joiner. Robert reared his sons to be farmers, and became a farmer himself. He understood the main strength of a farmer. It was land. He had a farm even in Braintree, however short his stay there. He secured land in Mendon before moving his family, and after his settlement in Mendon he pursued the same policy on a larger scale. It appears from the proprietor's book at Mendon that Robert Taft, after settling in Mendon, laid out and located and purchased numerous and large tracts of land, lands in his own name and lands in the names of all his sons. It would be tedious to enumerate his appropriations and his purchases. They were in all parts of the town, but more extensively in the south and west. The father and the sons had the same appetite for land, and by its gratification they secured themselves and their descendants against any occasion for emigrating for a long time to come. The first generation accumulated, so far as we can learn, and wasted

little or nothing. They built houses and cleared and cultivated their lands. The young men, as soon as they arrived at the proper time of life, married discreet and industrious young women, and the forests of Mendon and Uxbridge blossomed as the rose. If they desired to live in good old Uxbridge or Mendon, they had permanent homes on which to live. If our tribe emigrated less than other families, for a time this is accounted for by the foresight and energy of the fathers rather than by the want of those qualities in their sons.

So extensive were the possessions of Robert Taft and his sons that from Mendon Pond, which they encompassed, and which then and for many years afterward was known as Taft's pond, and is still so designated on the county map, they stretched away to the State line on the south, and across all the three rivers, and several miles beyond toward the west. It is said that his purchases west of the Blackstone covered an area of two and a half miles square, nor is this at all incredible, if we regard the proprietor's book, and if there is room for laying out so much land on that side of the river without encroaching upon the town of Douglas.

But there is one other real estate transaction of Robert Taft which has excited my curiosity, and which I cannot afford to omit. In Book 30, page 165, of Suffolk county records, is recorded a deed dated March 10, 1713, by Paul Dudley, William Mumford and six others, conveying to Robert Taft one-tenth part of a tract of land eight miles square, reciting that his excellency Joseph Dudley, Governor, agreeably to an order passed by the council and assembly at Boston, in 1703, had granted to the grantors a certain tract of waste land purchased of the Indian native proprietors, situated in the Nipmuck country, between the towns of Mendon, Worcester, New Oxford, Sherbourne and Marlboro, of eight miles square wherein is included a tract of four miles square, called Hassanamisco, owned by the Indians, they to have and to hold the land by the name of the town of Sutton, and that Robert Taft of Mendon, was equally interested with William Mumford and others, who constituted the company to whom the grant was made, and was one of the first purchasers of said tract of land from the Indians, although not mentioned in said grant, and the said Paul Dudley and company above named "for and in consideration of the undoubted right of the said Robert Taft in the premises," convey one full tenth part of said tract of land, to be known as the town of Sutton, subject, among other conditions, to that of "paying to the Queen one fifth of the gold and silver that should be found." The negotiation for the purchase of this tract of land had been made with John Wampus, the Indian sachem; and the negotiations had been had as early as 1681-3, not long after the settlement of Mendon; and after the purchase had been negotiated with the Indians, a much more tedious negotiation had to be made with the colonial government to have their purchase recognized. There were many who disputed the title of John Wampus and his tribe. There are

sundry strong petitions on file in Boston both for and against the recognition of the purchase. Robert Taft's name did not appear among the purchasers; but this deed settles the question that he was a part-owner, and undoubtedly bore an important part in the original negotiations with John Wampus for the land. I can find no other ground for the complaint which was made against him for irregular trading with the Indians.

The purchase of Sutton is mentioned by Rev. Peter Whitney in his history of the County of Worcester, published in 1793. On page 89, he says: "The tract of land (Sutton) was originally purchased by a number of gentlemen of Sachem John Wampus and his company, of Indians, who claimed it. Wampus first reserved four miles square for his countrymen, the Indians, which they called Hassanamisco. This is now Grafton." Robert Taft was at least one of the principal purchasers of this large and valuable township of land; a township which, at the time Mr. Whitney wrote (1793), had more inhabitants than Worcester itself. Robert's dealing with the Indians undoubtedly had significance. But there is no evidence that the Indians ever complained of any injustice, or that any injustice or harm was done by him to anybody; however, his negotiating with them might have excited the jealous apprehensions of some of his neighbors, at a time when the bitter memories of the Indian war were still rankling in their minds.

But the government finally recognized the validity and propriety of the purchase and ratified the title. His interest in the town of Sutton he afterward disposed of to different parties.

The first general town meeting held in Mendon was on January 3rd, A. D. 1680, when the town chose their selectmen, and Robert Taft was one of them. This was his first appearance in Mendon.

On the fourth day of the second month, the town held another meeting and chose Robert Taft as one of a committee to take care that the building of the minister's house be carried on and finished at or before the 25th of December next.

The first list of names assessed for the minister's support that is shown by the records was in 1685. Robert Taft is among them, and pays a good rate. A committee was appointed to build a meeting house and raise the money. He was on that committee. From time to time he was elected as one of the Selectmen, and was frequently placed on important committees. From time to time, by vote of the town, he, with Deacon Josiah Chapin, was placed on a committee "to instruct the selectmen." The town relied on his judgment in practical matters. In 1698 he was on a committee, with Captain Chapin, "to view the streams of the town, and select a place for a corn mill." The land he and his sons had laid out and purchased lay on both sides of the Blackstone and extended westwardly. They had found out that the best lands they had were on the west side of the river, and they were busily engaged in improving them. They projected a bridge. It was a public

matter, but it was more important to them than to all the rest of the town. The town was not ready to vote money, but it did vote "that Mr. Taft and his sons should be freed from working at the highways in case they build a bridge over the Great River to their land on the west side of said river, until other men's work come to be proportionable to theirs in working upon the highways." This was in 1709. The bridge was built and was probably the first bridge ever built over that river. The site is still known, though abandoned as a site for a bridge, the river having cut another channel and made the western landing of the bridge on an island. The road which they excavated to the old bridge is plainly visible, though overgrown with shrubbery and trees. But for many years it was the crossing for the public as well as for the Tafts, and though known as "the bridge the Tafts built," the public had no other. In a few years the town began to feel the absence of the Tafts in the repairing of highways, and I suspect that if the truth was known the town had become sick of its bargain.

In 1721 the town voted "to choose three men to discuss with Mr. Taft and his sons, with reference to their falling in with the town to work at highways, and to make report to the town on what terms they will fall in, at the next meeting." The next meeting was called to consider and resolve what to do with respect to repairing the Great River Bridge, and about the Tafts "falling in" with the town to work at the highways. The town met and proposed to the Tafts an arbitration, which was declined, whereupon the town "voted that Mr. Taft and his sons, that had been freed by the town from working at the highways on account of building the above said bridge, do henceforth work at the highways equally with the rest of the inhabitants of the town, and that the surveyors warn them to work at the highways as other men, and on their refusal to prosecute them for their neglect, and that the town will stand by them in their prosecution." We hear no more of the question. The Tafts, probably, were good natured about it and "fell in," not caring to press farther the operation of their remarkable contract with the town. They could well afford to do so, such was their monopoly of the good lands on the west side of the river.

No alienation or disaffection resulted from this harmless controversy. "The bridge the Tafts built" continued to be "the bridge over the Great River," and the only one for twenty years; and then in 1729 the Tafts built the second bridge a short distance below the first. This also was done in concert with the town. But instead of voting to free them from highway taxes "till other men's work come to be proportionable," the town of Uxbridge voted to contribute sixty pounds toward the expense, the Tafts agreeing to build and keep the bridge in good repair for seven years. This was undoubtedly a better bargain for the town than the former. But the bridging of the "Great River" still remained a family of the Tafts.

There can be no doubt of the weight and usefulness of the first

Robert in the affairs of the town as well as of his discretion in the conduct of his own affairs.

In 1693, his son Thomas appears upon the tax list. In 1695, Robert, junior, was taxed. In 1699, Daniel was taxed, and the Taft family paid more taxes than any other. In 1703, Joseph was taxed. In 1713, a drawing was had for the sixth division of lots, and Robert, Thomas, Robert, junior, Daniel, Joseph and Benjamin all appeared on the roll. Benjamin does not appear on the list of those taxed to support the minister at all in Mendon. That circumstance is explained by the fact that he was reported as a Quaker, and the Quakers were exempt from military duty and from supporting any ministers but their own. Not many years after these boys began to pay taxes, they began respectively to take a share in town affairs; and the father, yielding his place to them, gradually receded from the public eye till February 9th, 1725, when he departed this life.

The records of that early time were imperfect. We have no record of their births or marriages, and are fortunate if we find when they died. It was a rare circumstance if any of those hard working men who were founding the fortunes of their country as well as their own, recorded anything relating to the past, and their verbal communications were lost in their graves.

In my recent search in the archives of Suffolk county, I found the original will of the first Robert Taft, in an enclosure with several other interesting documents. The will was dilapidated and in several pieces. But after collecting the pieces and restoring them to their places, there was no difficulty in reading it.

Directly under the signature of the testator and the witness was written the probate of the will as made by Sarah, the widow, on the 4th of March, 1725, authenticated by the Judge of Probate, though not transcribed upon the record. The will was written in a good plain hand, and in the same enclosure was the inventory of his estate, evidently written in the same hand. Among the items of the inventory were: "In primis, his purse £75, 15s," and the other items were such as to give some idea of the simple and yet comfortable manner of life of this aged couple who had long since given each of their sons ample farms by deeds of gift, and in fact distributed among them the larger part of their estate. The appraised items amount, as I add them, to £251, 7s, leaving out "the bible and other books," the valuations of which are torn off and lost. It is to be remembered that shillings then were more valuable than pounds are now. The most interesting document contained in the inclosure, however, was a petition of the widow, Sarah Taft, to the Judge of Probate, dated Feb. 20, 1725, asking to be excused from personal attendance to prove the will:

"Whereas by the last will and testament of my beloved husband, your poor petitioner is made sole executrix thereof, and I being advanced through Divine Providence unto the age of eighty and five years, so that

I am rendered incapable of taking so great a journey upon me as to appear personally before your Honor, the distance being near forty miles; that your Honor would be pleased to excuse your aged petitioner's non-appearance, and that the will may be proved; and that your Honor would permit and allow of my oldest son, Thomas Taft, being co-administrator with me, to assist, that I may the better be enabled to act and transact, is the prayer and humble request of your petitioner."

(Signed) "Sarah Taft."

Sarah also appeared before Josiah Chapin, Esq., on the 17th of February, 1725, and made a formal acknowledgment of this petition as her voluntary act. This is the first authentic evidence we have had of the age of these our first progenitors, and that Sarah, to whom the testator by his will gave all his property, was alive and caused the will to be proved. When I saw the will, I had not seen the handwriting of any of the sons. But having since seen many original documents written by Daniel as well as other of the sons, I am satisfied that the will and the inventory were in the handwriting of his son Daniel.

In November of the same year, the record shows that Thomas applied for letters of administration, and the court made an entry reciting the fact that said Sarah Taft having deceased, the court appointed Thomas, the oldest son, sole administrator. The administration bond of Thomas, with his son, Eleazer Taft, and Jacob Aldrich as his sureties, is with the will duly executed. Both Robert and Sarah, therefore, died in 1725.

The recorded deeds of gift to his sons in consideration of his love and affection, bespeak a father who was not the last to appreciate the prudence and enterprise of his own sons. These dispositions of his property were worthy of a patriarch. He trusted his sons, and they were all worthy of his confidence. By these generous and timely gifts, in which Sarah shared, for she had joined her husband in executing the deeds, he had shown the strength of his love for his sons. By his will he showed the undoubting confidence he placed in his faithful Sarah. "In primis, to my beloved wife, Sarah, whom I likewise constitute my sole executrix, if she shall survive me, I give all and singular my real and personal estate, together with my moveables, viz.: My lands, houses and chattels, and other effects by me possessed and enjoyed." He then gave a small money legacy to the oldest daughter of each son, beginning with Sarah, the oldest daughter of Thomas, adding to each eight shillings "to purchase for her a bible." Thus, he remembered each son in his oldest daughter, who was made the representative of each of these large families, to receive this token of grand parental affection. He then added, "To his grand-daughter, Rebecca Taft, by reason of her living and dwelling with him," the same provision as for the oldest daughters.

This was on her own account. Rebecca was the youngest daughter of Robert, Jr., and then about nineteen years of age. She had lived with her grand-parents and administered to their comfort and society. It was a token of his gratitude, not a reward for services. He had re-

warded everybody, and had already given a full share of his estate to her father. But it was the yearning of the old man's heart to have Rebecca understand that her filial attentions and her youthful society had been remembered. In the exuberance of her young life, she had not forgotten the loneliness of age, and had contributed as none but a daughter or a grand-daughter can do, to make honored, but solitary, old age cheerful and happy.

He and Sarah had endured the hardships of frontier life and acquired an estate, respectable for the times. It is manifest that Sarah cannot be left out in our estimate of this family. If it has had any success, or made any impression on the world, Sarah is entitled to a full share of the credit. There are indications that she had a better education than her husband. Nor is it to be forgotten that Robert and Sarah endowed their children with sound and vigorous constitutions. They gave the race a good start, and Sarah was a full partner in the concern. She survived her husband. She buried him. In the great struggle among families for possessions, and for ascendancy, a race with a strong physical constitution is formidable.

From all the evidence we have, the following may be taken as a statement of the dates of births, marriages and deaths of the five sons, sufficiently accurate for practical purposes:

| | Born | Married | Died | Aged |
|------------------|------|---------|--------------|------|
| Thomas | 1671 | 1692 | 1755 | 84 |
| Robert, Jr. | 1674 | 1694 | 1748 Apr. 29 | 74 |
| Daniel | 1677 | 1704 | 1761 Aug. 24 | 84 |
| Joseph | 1680 | 1708 | 1747 Jun. 18 | 67 |
| Benjamin | 1684 | 1707 | 1766 | 82 |

Each of these five sons had large families and many descendants, sufficient for a distinct and luxuriant family tree. The further discussion, therefore, of the descendants of the first Robert and Sarah Taft divides itself into five heads. The families of these five sons were as follows, viz.:

- I. Thomas Taft had eleven children:
 1. Joseph, born May 26, 1693.
 2. Sarah, born March 29, 1695.
 3. Eleazer, born April 17, 1697.
 4. Hannah, born April 17, 1699.
 5. Rebecca, born March 15, 1701.
 6. Deborah, born Nov. 14, 1702.
 7. Rachael, born Oct. 1, 1704.
 8. Martha, born June 15, 1708.
 9. Isaac, born July 15, 1710.
 10. Susannah, born March 15, 1713.
 11. Thomas, born March 15, 1713.

- II. Robert, Junior, had eleven children:
1. Elizabeth, born January 18, 1695-6.
 2. Robert, born December 24, 1697.
 3. Israel, born April 26, 1699.
 4. Mary, born December 21, 1700.
 5. Elizabeth, born June 18, 1704.
 6. Alice, born June 27, 1707.
 7. Eunice, born February 20, 1708-9.
 8. John, born December 18, 1710.
 9. Jemima, born April 1, 1713.
 10. Gideon, born October 4, 1715.
 11. Rebecca, born March 15, 1701.
- III. Daniel Taft had eight children:
1. Daniel, born August 4, 1704.
 2. Abigal, born September 24, 1707.
 3. Josiah, born April 2, 1709.
 4. Lydia, born April 13, 1713.
 5. Daniel, born April 29, 1715.
 6. Ephraim, born May 25, 1718.
 7. Japhet, born March 3, 1721-2.
 8. Caleb, born ——— —, 1724.
- IV. Joseph, the fourth son, had nine children:
1. Lucy, born September 22, 1709.
 2. Moses, born January 30, 1713.
 3. Peter, born 1715.
 4. Sarah, born March 2, 1719.
 5. Joseph, born April 19, 1722.
 6. Elizabeth, born October 30, 1724.
 7. Aaron, born April 12, 1727.
 8. Margaret, born February 9, 1729.
 9. Ebenezer, born August 8, 1732.
- V. Benjamin, the fifth son, had six children:
1. Samuel, born July 11, 1708.
 2. Stephen, born April 16, 1710.
 3. Mijamin, born April 25, 1712.
 4. Tabareh, born June 11, 1714.
 5. Silas.
 6. Paul.

There is no doubt as to where Robert and Sarah resided. But there is a conflict of opinions on the question where the sons resided. I have at length relieved my mind of the perplexity arising from the different localities with which they have been respectively identified, by the hypothesis that, being large farmers, they not only had "house lots" where

their dwellings were, but that they carried on large farms away from the house lots. We may remember that the plan of the settlement of Mendon was, that each proprietor should have a "house lot" on which to place his dwelling, and a "great lot" wherever he might choose it. It is certain that when Thomas and Robert, Jr., and Daniel were respectively married, the father gave each of them a part of the "Fortfield," and each of them built and occupied a house on his part of the original "house lot." Thomas had the south part, Daniel was next; Robert, Jr., had his house lot next to his father. His lot was forty-eight rods in front upon the road. In a deed to Robert, Jr., dated 1713, of a small piece of land on the opposite of the road, his father describes it as being "right over against the mansion house of the said Robert Taft, Jr." And in a deed to Daniel in 1706, of his part of the house lot, he says of it: "Lying above that part of the house lot, whereon our beloved son Robert is settled by our appointment," and in the same deed, he denominates the other divisions of lands as his "out lands." My conclusion from all the records' evidence is that the three older brothers all had their residences on the "house lot," or "Fortfield," while their father lived. But as farming was their business, and they had the boys do it, Thomas carried on a large farm at "Little-pond," which was a mile or two south of his "mansion." Robert carried on the farm generally known as the Mowry farm, which is on the northwest of the large pond, but bordering upon it; and Daniel owned and carried on the farm now owned and occupied by Mr. Samuel H. Taft, bordering on the southwest part of the pond and including the outlet which drains the surplus from the pond, called Meadow Brook, on which he erected and ran a grist-mill. These were large farms, the clearing, improving and cultivation of which occupied most of their active lives, and kept their boys vigorously employed. Thomas and Robert had each four sons, and Daniel had five, all enterprising farmers. They undoubtedly erected houses and barns on these large farms, and during a portion of the year may have resided there.

But their homes were with their families in their "mansions" on the "house lot." This was the state of things till the father's death. Robert, Jr., conveyed his homestead near the pond to Captain Robert, his son, by deed dated 1726, the next year after his father's death, and removed to Uxbridge where he resided, on the east side of the Blackstone, near the Uxbridge woolen mills, having lands on both sides of the river. Thomas and Daniel appeared to have continued to reside in their "mansion houses" on the "house lot." It is probable that in that early day, when apprehension of danger from the Indians and from the wild beasts of the forests haunted the minds of the settlers, and when the town could afford but one school, considerations of mutual protection and convenience as well as of society, influenced the older sons to locate their homesteads in the immediate neighborhood of their father. But Daniel, not long after the death of Lydia, his wife, which hap-

pened in 1758, moved to the house of his son Daniel, with whom he made his home, on what is known as the "Southwick" farm, in Mendon, where he died soon after (1761). Joseph and Benjamin, the two youngest sons, undoubtedly settled on the west side of the Blackstone not far from the meeting house, Joseph owning and residing upon the farm now owned and occupied by his great grandson, Zadock A. Taft, Esq.; and Benjamin settled on the farm now owned and occupied by Mrs. Bazaleel Taft. Here were their "mansion houses," while they, too, owned and improved "out lands" in the southwest part of the town.

I. THOMAS

Thomas, the oldest son, married Deborah Genery of Dedham, as we learn from a deed of a tract of land situated in Dedham, dated 1724, in which he describes it as "a part of the estate that fell to my wife from our honored father Isaac Genery, lately deceased, of Dedham." Thomas was a farmer, with eleven children. Like his father, he was elected to places of trust in the town affairs, and shared the confidence of the local public.

These local honors, conferred among persons intimately acquainted with each other, as are the inhabitants of such a town, have not the charm of political honors gained from the State, or from larger divisions of the country; but they are a better test of the estimate in which a man is held by those who know him best. Thomas came forward so early that many have supposed he was the father of his brothers, or at least that he was the brother of his father.

But he was only his father's oldest son, perhaps two or three years older than his brother, Robert, Jr. Thomas had that part of the original "house lot" of his father on which are still remaining the rocks that, according to tradition, were once part of a defense, giving to the whole tract the name of the "Fortfield." He died in 1755, at about the age of eighty-five. Tradition says that he was remembered as a venerable old man, tall and hoary headed, with a face of benignant expression.

Thomas and Deborah followed the example of Robert and Sarah in early settling lands upon their children. They gave their children better opportunities for education than had been practicable when they themselves were young. The result was developed in the next generation.

Captain Eleazer, his second son, who had been captain in the French and Indian war, had a pair of twin boys, and named them Moses and Aaron. Moses, he sent to Harvard University. Moses was probably the second student ever sent to college from Mendon. A son of Grindal Rawson, the minister, was sent a few years before. On the 25th day of May, 1750, while Moses was a senior, the town of Mendon voted "to choose the Rev. Joseph Dorr's son Joseph, and Captain Eleazer Taft's son Moses, to keep school by spells, as they could agree with them."

Moses taught the school "by spells," but was not hindered from graduating at Harvard in 1751, and immediately commenced his studies

for the ministry with the Rev. Joseph Dorr of Mendon, the minister. He studied to some purpose, for he pleased the Rev. Mr. Dorr and the Rev. Mr. Dorr's daughter, Miss Mary. Miss Mary's mother was the daughter of Rev. Grindal Rawson, and granddaughter of Rev. John Wilson, names of some distinction. This alliance united the blood of the Wilsons, the Rawsons, the Dorr, and the Tafts. Moses was settled over the church in East Randolph, Massachusetts, where he preached thirty-nine years till he died, November 12, 1791, a pious and an able minister, whose usefulness lived long after his death.

He had four sons and five daughters. The love of learning which had taken root in the parents and grandparents, budded and blossomed in the children. All the four sons graduated in Harvard College, and for aught we know, the daughters would have taken the same course if Harvard had been open to them.

Moses, the oldest son, who graduated in 1774, studied medicine and settled as a physician in Sudbury, Mass.

Eleazer, who served and was a Lieutenant in the Revolutionary Army, nevertheless graduated in the class of 1783 at the age of 28, studied theology, spent his life usefully in the ministry, and died at Exeter, N. H., in 1834, leaving a large and respectable family.

Joseph, who also graduated with his older brother Eleazer, in the class of 1783, settled as a physician in Weston, Mass.

Phineas, the youngest, who graduated in 1789, and studied for the ministry, was a young man of fine promise, and was called to settle in Ashby, Mass., but died before his ordination.

The names of the daughters are so soon disguised under those of their husbands that the genealogists find it difficult, if not impossible, to trace them. Though the sons are carefully placed upon the right branch of the tree, the daughters may be altogether missing. But I determined that these five daughters of Moses should not be forgotten. Upon careful inquiry, I find that they all married well, became intelligent wives and mothers, and left large and respectable families, and that they can no better be spared from the race than their "graduated" brothers. Time does not permit me to follow their destinies into the five different families with which they became connected. But they have been represented in all the professions and in the Legislature of Massachusetts, as well as in all honorable trades and callings.

It is pleasant to find among the descendants of Thomas Taft so good and valuable a man as the late Rev. George Taft, D. D., of Pawtucket, whose ministry was honorable, long continued, and useful. He was a graduate of Brown University, in the class of 1815. His death occurred within the last four or five years. Doctor John G. Metcalf, of Mendon, who knew him well, says of him in a recent correspondence: "The Rev. Doctor George Taft was one of the best men I ever knew."

Like the Rev. Moses Taft, he spent his life, a long one, in one church. His parishioners sought no change. No higher commendation could be

asked or given of the talents or character of these men. In taking an account of our jewels, these cannot be omitted.

We learn from the interesting address of the Rev. Carlton A. Staples, "upon the history of the church of Mendon," that it is recorded that in 1772, "Thomas Taft was suspended from communion in special ordinances, for repeatedly refusing to hear, and casting contempt upon the church, particularly upon the pastor of said church, till he should make manifest repentance and reformation." This was not the first Thomas; he was dead. It could have been none other than the fourth son of the first Thomas, who was born March 15, 1713, and was at that time of the obstinate age of fifty-nine, when he refused to hear the Rev. Mr. Willard, and was suspended from "communion in special ordinances." The same pastor had trouble with other members and was himself charged "with false recording and lying," on which he was tried and finally acquitted, but soon after dismissed.

Who was right, and who was wrong, is not now of the slightest importance, and was probably of no importance then. The minister had to be sustained. It brought out, however, the characteristic of the race, not to submit tamely to arbitrary rule, even in the church.

The Hon. Judge Chapin, whom we are proud to count among the Tafts, has the felicity of also being a Chapin, and has the honor of having given an admirable address on the occasion of a grand gathering of that family at Springfield. I observe that in treating the history of that family, he made a point of the great number of deacons that had sprung from Deacon Samuel Chapin, their first American progenitor. It was a strong point, and I fear we cannot compete successfully in that department. Our ancestor was a carpenter. We can boast of many good carpenters and many ingenious mechanics, of many manufacturers whose fabrics contribute largely to the wealth and independence of the country, and of a great many good farmers whose farms are their own; and it is not without pride that I am able to declare that the farm of the first Robert Taft is now owned and cultivated by a descendant, and what is still more remarkable, that the farm has not been out of the family since it came into it, 1679.

Our family have not embarked much on National politics, except that they shared in the battles of the country, when National Independence was to be won, and also when the Union was at stake. But brilliant political careers have not been characteristic of the Tafts in the past. (Here the speaker, observing Governor Taft in the audience, paused and said, "I beg pardon of my friend, Governor Taft, of Vermont, who is a descendant of Thomas, for making this remark. But exceptions only prove a general rule.") It is not safe to say what yet may be in store for them. "There is a tide in the affairs of men," and so of families.

We find good ministers, physicians, lawyers, engineers, scholars, merchants, bankers, men who know how to get rich and men who dare to be

poor; and if I should yield to the Chapins in the number of deacons, I could not venture to yield anything even to them on the score of business enterprise, industry, intelligence, integrity and good morals.

The immense families we find among their descendants bespeak their good habits. I called the other day upon a venerable lady who had borne fifteen children, and lived to see fourteen of them marry and settle in life; and her husband was the late Arnold Taft, a worthy descendant of the first Thomas.

Whether the descendants of Thomas, or those of Robert, Jr., are more numerous, it is impossible to say with any certainty. To enumerate them would be like attempting to enumerate the children of Israel, and would require a visit to every State in the Union, and to Canada, and probably to other countries.

II. ROBERT, JUNIOR

In about two, or at most three, years after Thomas was settled and paid taxes, Robert, Junior, was also settled and came upon the tax list. After the separate organization of Uxbridge, Robert, Junior, and both the Josephs and Benjamin, disappear from the subsequent records of Mendon, and appear upon those of Uxbridge.

At the first March meeting of Uxbridge (1727), Robert Taft, no longer junior, his father being dead, was chosen first selectman. He continued to figure in the town affairs, having undoubted weight and influence for a few years, when he gave up that kind of ambition to his son, Captain John, and retired to that *otium cum dignitate*, which becomes old age. He died April 29, 1748.

His oldest son, who remained in Mendon, had large transactions in real estate, and was a man of spirit and enterprise. He was popular, and held every office of trust and honor the town had to give, from fence viewer and tything-man, to selectman and representative in "the Great and General Court." He came upon the stage after Captain Josiah Chapin had passed off, and after his uncle Daniel had become absorbed in the important duties which, at that time, weighed down a colonial justice of the peace. Captain Robert was elected representative many times. From 1740, he was chosen not less than five or six times in succession. He lived and died in Mendon. He and his cousin, Captain Eleazer Taft, were contemporaries, and each had a lively turn of mind, which, after Uxbridge was cut off, seemed to be needed to keep the old town awake; and if they ever went a little too fast, their uncle Daniel was always ready to check as well as to sustain them. Meantime, Captain John, who was also animating and popular, competed with his cousin Josiah, in Uxbridge, for the public favor, and both received a large share of it. The descendants of Robert, Junior, are very strong in this region, and are numerous elsewhere. They have laid hold of every kind of business and made it thrive. They are generally men and women of robust constitutions and good intellects. They have had some

enormous families. The competition in that particular between the tribe of Thomas and that of Robert has been fearful. Thomas and Robert, Jr., led off with eleven each.

Israel Taft of Upton, a son of Robert, Jr., had nineteen children, and Samuel, one of his sons, had twenty-two, of whom fourteen grew up and were married. And I am informed by Governor Taft, of Vermont, that Gideon Taft of that State, another and a late descendant of Robert, Jr., was the father of thirty children, of whom twenty still survive. But I have not the statistics of the family. Samuel owned and carried on a farm and a tavern in Uxbridge on the old turnpike road from Boston to Hartford. It was at his house that Washington, on his way from Boston to New York, soon after his election to the Presidency, stopped and was entertained, and so much was he pleased with the family that he wrote Mr. Taft the following letter:

“HARTFORD, Nov. 8, 1789.

“Sir.—Being informed that you have given my name to one of your sons, and called another after Mrs. Washington’s family” (Dandridge), “and being moreover very much pleased with the modest and innocent looks of your two daughters, Patty and Polly, I do for these reasons send each of these girls a piece of chintz; and to Patty, who bears the name of Mrs. Washington, and who waited more upon us than Polly did, I send five guineas, with which she may buy herself any little ornament she may want, or she may dispose of them in any other manner more agreeable to herself. As I do not give these things with a view to have it talked of, or even to its being known, the less there is said about the matter the better you will please me; but, I may be sure the chintz and money have got safe to hand, let Patty, who I dare say is equal to it, write me a line informing me thereof, directed ‘to the President of the United States, at New York.’ I wish you and your family well, and am your humble servant.”

“GEORGE WASHINGTON.”

Not many girls could boast of such a message as that from the first President of the United States. Though he was President, Washington, who was childless, admired, if he did not envy, Samuel Taft with his numerous family of vigorous and handsome children. It was not many years before both Patty and Polly were married and had their children around them. The son who bore the name of the President settled in Cincinnati, where he repeated the compliment by calling one of his sons George Washington; and where another son, bearing the name of his grandfather, Samuel, still resides and prospers. The old homestead of Samuel Taft in Uxbridge, where Washington was entertained and lodged, with “the brave old oak” standing as a witness in the front yard, remains to the present day in the family, sacredly preserved to commemorate that father of many children, as well as “the father of his country.” I have referred to and quoted from a letter of the late

Esquire Frederick Taft, of Uxbridge, a man of great worth and force of character. He served three years in the army of the Revolution. He was a son of Samuel, and one of the twenty-two.

Lyman Taft, of Montague, also one of that family, was a man of fine physical structure, with a good head and a comprehensive mind. He built a dam across the Connecticut river and other public works. He bought lands extensively in the State of Vermont and made money. He sent two sons to college. The oldest, Horace, graduated at Dartmouth in 1806; John Adams, the other, graduated in 1825, at Yale,—a man of fine promise, but died early. Horace was a respectable lawyer and settled in Sunderland, Massachusetts, and though now dead, has left a good representative in his son, Henry W. Taft, Esq., of Pittsfield.

The late Orray Taft, of Providence, whose business operations were extensive and whose character commanded universal respect, and the late Archibald Taft, of Berkshire County, whose name and character were an ornament and a treasure in the community where he lived and died, both descended from the second Robert. The venerable Orsmus Taft, whose old age is made happy by the prosperity of his sons in the business to which he devoted his early energies, Moses, Robert, Jacob, and many others who are still living, and who have been honorably and usefully and successfully connected with the great manufacturing interests of this vicinity, are descendants of the second Robert. Enos N. Taft, Esq., who represents us at the New York bar; the Hon. Henry Chapin, who represents us at the bar and on the bench of Worcester County, and Hon. Velorous Taft, who for many years has held the responsible position of commissioner of Worcester County, are descendants of the second Robert. The Rev. Carlton A. Staples, of Providence, and the Rev. Lovett Taft, of Ohio, are also descendants of the second Robert.

The descendants of the second Robert, like those of all the other brothers, have done their share at cultivating the earth. Agriculture, which is the destiny of nine-tenths of the human race in civilized countries, was not neglected by Robert, the carpenter, nor Robert, Jr., nor yet by Captain Robert, and it has been characteristic of the family not to be above their business. Farming has ever been held in honor by them. But when the West ran away with the profits of farming, they used their wits, invented and improved machinery, turned out abundant fabrics of cotton, woolen, wood and iron, and made more money than if the West had not attempted to monopolize the honorable profession of farming. In all this the descendants have borne a leading part. In this connection, as I pass over the mass of enterprising and worthy business men who have sprung from the second Robert,—bankers, merchants, mechanics, manufacturers, in all of which departments they were strong,—I regret that it is out of my power to do justice to the individuals who make up that mass. When we consider the extent to which the name has become associated with the manufacturers of this

vicinity, and how much more widely the blood has extended than the name, we may conclude that the great factories of this section of the Blackstone Valley are almost a family concern.

As the descendants of Benjamin, many years ago, founded and gave their name to a town in Vermont, so the descendants of the second Robert have more recently established a manufacturing town in Connecticut which is known as Taftville, and has prospered by the enterprise of the founders.

III. DANIEL

Four years after Robert, came Daniel upon the tax list, and assumed the responsibilities of a man. His first marriage was probably in the year 1702 or 3. His first wife's christian name was Hannah. Her surname we have not found. She died on the 8th of August, 1704, leaving an infant son, Daniel, who soon died also. On the 5th of December, 1706, he was married to Lydia Chapin, daughter of Captain Josiah Chapin. Of Daniel's second marriage we have a record; and his tombstone stands in the old cemetery in Mendon, informing us that he died on the 24th of August, 1761, aged 84 years. This record fixes his birth in or about the year 1677, a date earlier than his removal to Mendon, and one year before that deed was drawn in Braintree, which bounded the premises by the property occupied by Robert Taft. If Robert Taft had owned that house and lot more than one year at a time, then Daniel was born at Braintree. More than any other man, he succeeded to the solid position of Captain Josiah Chapin, after his decease, and shared it while he lived. The strength of his position among the people is manifest from the number and variety of trusts placed upon him by the public. He was the legal adviser of his father and his brothers, and also his neighbors. When anything critical was pending, the town seemed to feel relief on entrusting it to him. If bills of credit were issued by the Colonial government to be loaned to the towns, Daniel was inevitably the trustee for its distribution in loans to the people. He was often, and for many years in succession, Treasurer of the town. He became familiar with parliamentary rules, and was for many years chosen moderator of town meetings. The men of Mendon were critical and rather precise in their mode of doing public business, and Daniel's authority did not always pass unchallenged. They were especially precise in limiting the proceedings of each town meeting to the objects specially enumerated in the call as published.

In February, 1722, a town meeting had been warned and held, and Daniel was chosen moderator. Who the town clerk was does not appear, but he made the record read as follows: "After the business thereof was finished that was inserted in the warrant, the aforesaid moderator, Daniel Taft, assumed unto himself the power to appoint and warn a township meeting, which is contrary to the law, nothing being inserted in the warrant for calling a meeting for that purpose, and took a vote

thereon by the holding up of hands." And the town afterwards resolved that what was done at the meeting so called was of "none effect."

Daniel was not satisfied to lie under such an imputation. The Tafts rallied at the next March meeting. Daniel was made moderator, selectman and trustee, and both the Josephs were chosen to office, and at a subsequent meeting of the town, it was voted that the entry by the clerk of the former meeting was false and defamatory, and that it be expunged. I do not find that Daniel's rulings were ever questioned again. In 1730, Daniel was delegated to negotiate for the creation of the new county of Worcester. Up to that time, Mendon and Uxbridge had been in the county of Suffolk. The next year, 1731, the county of Worcester was created. In 1732, by a deed, the consideration of which was "the love and affection which I bear the town of Uxbridge," he gave to the town the site of the old burying ground, minutely describing it. He was chosen representative of Mendon to the General Court in 1728. How many times he was sent to the General Court I am unable to say. He was a Justice of the Peace under the Colonial government for many years. His appointment having been made before the death of Josiah Chapin and continuing, I think, to the end of his long life. A Justice of the Peace in England and under the Colonial government is, and always has been, an important office. The appointment imports a man of dignity and weight of character, and usually a man of an estate. To Josiah, his oldest son, he conveyed by deed of gift the farm on the west side of the Blackstone, afterwards held by Esquire Bazaleel, Josiah's son, and more recently by Mrs. Joseph Thayer, and which is still owned by the family. This fine farm was given by Daniel to Josiah in 1732. This is another instance of the fidelity with which these ancient farms have been kept and cherished in the family. Daniel's descendants had considerable political prominence. Captain Josiah, his son, resided in Uxbridge, and was honored and trusted as his father had been and was, in Mendon. His son Caleb he sent to Harvard University, where he died, and the father, when called to his son's deathbed, was himself attacked by the disease and died on his way home, at the age of forty-seven, leaving unfinished a promising career.

In giving an account of the descendants of Daniel Taft, the names of Bazaleel, senior and junior, and of George Spring Taft, the son of the younger Bazaleel, cannot be omitted. I avail myself of a notice published in the Worcester *Palladium*, on the occasion of the death of the grandson, George S. Taft. "Hon. Bazaleel Taft, senior, was born in 1750, and died 1839, in the 89th year of his age. For many years he had been one of the leading men in the south part of Worcester County, and the tokens of the confidence of his fellow-citizens, while they imposed upon him the burdens of life, strengthened him for their faithful fulfillment. He was two years a member of the State Senate, two years a member of the executive council, and some years a member of the house of representatives from Uxbridge. He was a strong and decided

Federalist, and never swerved from his political faith. Firm, compact, honest, dignified and able, he went through life fulfilling his various duties with rare fidelity and conscientiousness, and leaving to his family and to all who knew him a character which is always referred to with reverent pride and pleasure. He became a large land holder in his native town, and the old homestead is yet in the hands of his descendants. The stately elms which shelter the home of the patriarch, built of timber hewn by his own hands, and firm as the hills around, are emblematic of the man whose memory is embalmed in the hearts of his friends and kindred." Nor can I pass from the notice of Bazaleel, senior, without a reference to his Revolutionary history, which I have received from my friend, the Hon. Henry Chapin, as given in an address delivered by him some ten or eleven years since to the citizens of Uxbridge.

"In the Revolutionary War, Bazaleel Taft, senior, went with a company collected in his neighborhood to Rhode Island in the capacity of orderly sergeant. Having made his first report, he happened to be within hearing when the commanding officer read his report, and as he finished it, he exclaimed, 'Who wrote that report?' Mr. Taft, supposing that possibly he had been guilty of some breach of military rules, and that he might be arrested, slipped out to attend to some matters, but he had not been absent long before he was summoned by an inferior officer to come before the commander. Said the commander, 'Is your name Bazaleel Taft?' 'It is, sir.' 'Did you make that report?' 'I did make it. I was not very familiar with military matters, but I did it as well as I could.' Instead of a reprimand, he was electrified by the announcement, 'Mr. Taft, I wish to have you act in the capacity of Adjutant of these troops. You may enter at once upon the duties, and shall have a horse as soon as one can be furnished by the government.'"

Bazaleel Taft, senior, was grandson of the first Daniel Taft, and must have been eleven years of age in 1761, when his grandfather died. His first wife was Abigail Taft, by whom he had one child, a daughter, whose name was Eunice. Eunice became the wife of Dea. Phineas Chapin, and the mother of Mrs. Paul Whitin, of Whitinsville, a lady who is remembered with veneration and affection by all her descendants. His second wife was Sarah Richardson.

His only son who lived to majority was Bazaleel Taft, junior. Of him, too, I am able to give a brief account, taken from the same article in the Worcester *Palladium*. "Hon. Bazaleel Taft, Jr., was born in 1780, and died in 1846, in the 66th year of his age. He was a gentleman of polished manners, excellent culture and high standing in his profession. He graduated at Cambridge in the year 1804, and after being admitted to the bar, established himself as a lawyer in his native town. He always resided in Uxbridge and enjoyed largely the confidence of his fellow-citizens. He was twice elected a member of the State Senate, twice a member of the executive council, and for a number

of years a representative to the Massachusetts Legislature. He was very active in the establishment of the State Lunatic Hospital at Worcester, and always referred with much pleasure to the part which he had taken in its origin and success. He was the second president of Blackstone Bank, and held the office at the time of his death. He was a man of genial humor, rare hospitality, enlightened public spirit, and unbended integrity. His name and character are held in grateful remembrance by those who knew him best, and his children and his children's children still cherish them as a priceless legacy."

George Spring Taft, the third of this line, was a graduate of Brown University, a gentleman and a man of scholarly attainments. He succeeded to his father's profession of the law. His career, which was promising, was cut short at the age of 33 by death.

Chloe, the youngest daughter of the elder Bazaleel, became the wife of Joseph Thayer, Esq., now deceased a well-known lawyer of Uxbridge, and was the mother both of the former, and of the present wife of Judge Henry Chapin, who has thus a double interest in the Taft family by blood and by marriage.

Hopestill Taft, daughter of the second Daniel, was married in 1766 to David Bullard, and her descendants are numerous and not undistinguished, residing in central New York. General Edward F. Bullard, formerly of Troy, but now of Saratoga, New York, and a prominent member of the New York bar is one of her descendants.

IV.—JOSEPH

Just four years after Daniel began to pay the minister's tax, Joseph's name appears, in 1703. He is the first of the five brothers who bore a military title. He was sometimes called Joseph, senior, sometimes lieutenant or captain, to distinguish him from his nephew, Joseph Taft, the oldest son of the first Thomas, born in 1693, and thirteen younger than his uncle Joseph, who heads the fourth division of the race. Joseph, then, was born in 1680, married in 1708, and died July 18, 1747, in the 68th year of his age. The name of his wife was Elizabeth Emerson, the granddaughter of the first minister of Mendon, and they had nine children.

His farm was on both sides of the Blackstone, though his residence and most of his "outlands" were west of the river. It was through the lands of Joseph, Robert and Benjamin that the town of Mendon in 1711, by vote, ordered the selectmen "to lay out a four rod highway from the highway that leads to John Cooke's farm unto 'the bridge the Tafts built,' over the Great River, and from said bridge unto the town's common on the west of said river." This road as laid by the committee commenced upon the east side of West River, crossing both rivers, but crossing the Blackstone on "the bridge the Tafts built," just below the mouth of the Mumford.

Joseph bore his part in the general management of town affairs, both in Mendon and in Uxbridge. He seems to have been a man of an independent turn of mind. An illustration of that characteristic appears from the proceedings of the town of Mendon of May 17, 1721, before Uxbridge was cut off. The government had concluded to try the experiment of emitting bills of credit, to be loaned out among the people by the towns, the towns, of course, being responsible to the provincial government for the money to redeem them. The people were generally pleased with the idea, and on the 17th of May, 1721, the town "voted to receive our town's part of £50,000 of bills of credit to be emitted by act of the General Court, and dispensed through the province." But Joseph resisted the project and entered a protest, signed by Joseph Taft, senior, Benjamin Taft, and Joseph Taft, junior. The plan, however, went into operation. But such was the general result as applied in the provinces that seventy years afterward, when American independence had been achieved, and a convention was called to form a constitution, they put into the first article of that constitution the prohibition, "No State shall emit bills of credit."

At the next town meeting of Mendon, it was voted that "to secure the town from loss by letting out the town's share of the bills of credit, a committee be appointed to add instructions." Joseph Taft was chosen chairman of that committee. He reported promptly the restrictions he deemed necessary, and whether the town escaped without loss, I have not learned.

As I have stated already, when Uxbridge was taken from Mendon, the Tafts were divided, leaving Thomas, Daniel, Capt. Robert, Capt. Eleazer and others in Mendon, and carrying away Robert, junior, Capt. Joseph, Benjamin, Capt. Josiah, Capt. John and others who came rapidly upon the stage.

Notwithstanding this division, they seemed to be stronger in each town than they were before in Mendon. The first thing that awakened special attention, after the election of officers in Uxbridge, was the building of a church. It was voted "to set the meeting-house on the south side of Drabbletail brook," but finding that this would not be convenient, that vote was recalled, and it was voted to set the meeting-house within the fence of Deacon Ebenezer Reed's pasture, which, I understand, included the site of the church now occupied and owned by the Unitarian Society.

Captain Joseph was on the committee to see about building the meeting-house. But it was by the vote of the people in town meeting assembled, and not by an order of the committee, that "fifteen gallons of good rum were provided for the raising of the meeting-house," which was but half the quantity that had been required to raise the meeting-house in Mendon. I am satisfied that Captain Joseph was strictly sober and not inclined to the habitual use of rum or other intoxicating drinks. He was regarded as reliable in financial matters and in matters of

account. He was put on the committee to receive and invest the quota of bills of credit in Uxbridge, as he had been in Mendon. He also was made chairman of a committee to call Solomon Wood, the treasurer, to an account.

In 1732, the selectmen stood as follows: Cornet John Farnum, Lieut. Joseph Taft, Dea. Eb'r Read, Capt. Jos. White, Corpl. Joseph Taft, Robert Taft, surveyor of highways. It was generally about in that proportion, and the proportion grew greater rather than less as time passed on, for there came upon the stage, beside those I have mentioned, Stephen and Samuel and John and James and Josiah and Benjamin and Peter and Gideon and Mijamim and Moses and Aaron and Gershom and Ephraim and Caleb and Reuben and Abner and Nahum and Seth and Paul and Silas and Jacob and Noah, all of whom shared honorably in the government of this town of Uxbridge. These names recur so continuously on the record as to become monotonous.

The descendants of Joseph are widely scattered. They are outnumbered in Uxbridge by the descendants of the second Robert. But the homestead of Captain Joseph, the monumental farm which he was the first to clear and improve, and where he spent his whole active life and where he died, is held firmly by his great-grandson, Zadock A. Taft, Esq., to whom the descendants of Joseph from abroad owe many thanks for preserving it.

The sons of Capt. Joseph were Moses, Peter, Joseph and Aaron. They each received from their father a good farm by deed of gift. They were industrious, prosperous farmers and good citizens. The Hon. George W. Taft, the representative of Uxbridge in the last legislature of Massachusetts, is a descendant of Moses, and owns and occupies the farm which Moses received from his father, the first Joseph, by deed of May 11, 1744. The descendants of Moses were prosperous, and many of them remained in Massachusetts.

Peter also received from Joseph a farm lying about one mile west of that of Moses. Peter was a captain, and is described as a large, good-looking man with a magnanimous disposition. He married Elizabeth Cheney. They had four sons, Henry, Gershom, Aaron and Peter.

Henry moved to Barre, Vt., where his descendants are numerous. Denison Taft, Esq., of Montpelier, is a worthy descendant of Henry. Also Richard Taft, of Franconia, New Hampshire, proprietor of the Profile House in that place, whose enterprise and ability have been crowned with distinguished success and wealth.

Deacon Gershom resided in Uxbridge. He was a prosperous farmer and universally respected. Dr. Jonathan Taft, the distinguished professor of dental surgery, of Cincinnati, to whom we are also indebted for the publication of the Family Tree, is a descendant of Uncle Gershom.

He was one of the deacons. But he was a non-resistant. His name is on the rolls of the colonial troops who served in the French and Indian war, and it is not to be doubted that he fought as well as he

prayed. After his death, his house was taken down and brought some two miles to the neighborhood of Uxbridge Centre, and put up again, where it now stands conspicuous, gable end to the street, large enough for a meeting house. He held fast to Uxbridge, but his descendants mostly emigrated to Vermont and elsewhere. One venerable descendant of Uncle Gershom still lives among the scenes of his childhood. I refer to Mr. Chandler Taft.

Aaron Taft, the next younger brother of Gershom, fitted for and entered Princeton College of New Jersey. The exigencies of the family called him home before he had finished his college course, but not before he had established a good reputation as a scholar. He married Rhoda Rawson, of Uxbridge, in 1769, a descendant of Grindal Rawson. They had a family of eleven children, of whom nine grew up to maturity. After thirty years in Uxbridge, a large part of which time he was town clerk, having lost his property by indorsements for his friends, he moved with all his family to Vermont in 1799 and disappears forever from the home of his birth. He was a man of great intelligence and integrity. His affairs improved in the "New State," but a majority of his descendants have "gone West, and grown up with the country."

Peter R. Taft, his oldest son, died in 1867. I avail myself of a brief notice of his life and character, published in the Cincinnati *Gazette* on that occasion:

Peter Rawson Taft was born on the 14th of April, 1785, in Uxbridge, Mass. At fourteen years of age he, with his father's family, removed to the then new State of Vermont, and settled in the town of Townshend, Windham County. There he labored on his father's farm the greater portion of the time, improving, however, the advantages of such schools and academies as were accessible.

Though a farmer, he was studious and always fond of reading. As soon as of sufficient age, he was employed to teach the public school of Townshend in the winter season. This employment continued for several winters. He also made himself a skillful surveyor, and was extensively employed in that capacity.

"At the age of twenty-five he married Sylvia Howard of the same place" (a descendant of Samuel Hayward and Capt. Josiah Chapin, of Mendon), "who has also deceased within the last year. They lived together fifty-six years. They had but one child, Alphonso Taft, now one of the Judges of our Superior Court, with whom they have resided for the last twenty-five years."

But the active life of the deceased was mainly spent in Vermont. Though not educated for the bar, his reading included the law.

He was early appointed to the office of Justice of the Peace. Without aspiring to high office, he was much in public life. He was chosen continually to the most important offices of the town; was also one of the commissioners of the county. By annual elections and re-elections,

he was many times a representative in the Vermont Legislature. He was admitted to the bar, and his opinion in legal matters was valued.

"Four years he was Judge of the Probate Court of Windham County by election of the Legislature, after which he was elected a judge of the County Court, and held that office four years to the universal acceptance of the people and the bar. He was regarded as a just, humane and wise man.

"Books have been a great resource in his old age. His historical knowledge was extensive and accurate, and his familiarity with the Bible was remarkable. He has left to his friends and relatives who survive him and who knew him best a sweet and precious memory. He died on New Year's day, aged eighty-two."

But it is impossible to trace in this discourse the varied destinies of the descendants of Joseph, distributed as they are through many States. Joseph has been represented in the legislatures of Massachusetts, of Vermont, of Michigan, of Iowa, and of Ohio, while his home in Uxbridge is still held by his name and blood.

V.—BENJAMIN

The youngest son of Robert and Sarah was called Benjamin. Benjamin married Sarah Thomas March 22, 1707. Benjamin's descendants have probably left the original hive in a larger proportion than the descendants of either of the other brothers, unless there should be an exception in the case of Joseph. Benjamin was undoubtedly born after Robert and Sarah moved to Mendon. Though younger than Joseph, he was married a year or two earlier. He was a purchaser of lands; owned a large quantity in different parts of the town and in Douglas. But his largest possessions were in the southwestern part of Uxbridge in the vicinity of Shockalog pond and brook. He followed the policy of his father and brothers in settling on his children farms as soon as they were married and needed homes of their own, thus distributing a large part of his possessions before his death. But after his death, he had more than twelve hundred acres of land to go to his heirs. He, like his brothers, was elected to town offices. But he seems to have been one who was absorbed in his family and in home industry. We are not so well advised as to the number of his descendants as we are as to the descendants of the older brothers. It is hoped that this gathering will bring out many who may not have been generally known to the family. So far as I have been able to learn, the character of the descendants of Benjamin have been of the sterling kind; not pretentious, nor ambitious politically, but uniformly sober, industrious, upright, enterprising in business and generally thrifty.

Stephen, a son of Seth, who was the son of Stephen, the second son of Benjamin, emigrated to Vermont about the year 1790, and was the first to build a dam across the Queechee River, in or near Woodstock, and established there a scythe factory. In 1792, his brother Daniel

came up, then a boy of sixteen, and began to learn the trade of scythe making. In 1804, Daniel then twenty-six years of age, and Seth, another brother, bought out Stephen and carried on the business till 1811, when the shop was destroyed by fire, and Seth lost his life by an injury received at the fire. Daniel rebuilt the shop and enlarged the business far beyond the conceptions of his brother Stephen who commenced it. It has been a very important manufactory of agricultural cutlery. The family has greatly increased. Daniel was a man of solid character, which commanded universal confidence. He was honored by his fellow-citizens with places of public trust, and was sent to the State Legislature as the representative of Woodstock. The works established by the Tafts created a prosperous town which is known as Taftsville. It is a post of considerable importance. This was transplanting the same kind of enterprise to Vermont, to make available the water power of the Queechee River, which has since subjected the water power of the Blackstone, Mumford and West rivers to use in old Uxbridge. There was an originality and steady perseverance in these descendants of Benjamin which deserved the signal success they have won. They carried the name to Vermont and made it honorable, and they cannot be forgotten when the family meets in its ancient home to review its history.

It is impossible to linger on all the meritorious characters which have been produced in the family of Benjamin. But I must be permitted to refer to the Hon. Levi B. Taft, of Michigan, who holds a high position on the bench of that State. Before his election to that position, he had been a lawyer of long and high standing. The exacting duties of his office prevent his sharing with us the pleasures of this occasion. Judge Levi B. Taft graduated at Dartmouth College in 1843, and after a short experience in teaching, commenced the study and in due time the practice of law. His career has been successful and honorable.

The number of college graduates descended from the first Robert Taft is something more than forty. If I am not mistaken in my estimate of the character and condition of the race at the present time, there is an increasing tendency to intellectual pursuits.

I ought, perhaps, to add that the family has furnished the General Court of Massachusetts many representatives. Among them were:

Of Mendon—Daniel Taft, son of the first Robert; Capt. Robert Taft, son of the second Robert; and Thomas Taft, the fourth in the line of Thomases. How many others of the name or blood in Mendon have served the State as legislators I know not.

Of Uxbridge—Bazaleel Taft, senior, and Bazaleel Taft, junior, descendants of the first Daniel; Moses Taft and Jacob Taft, descendants of the second Robert; Charles A. Taft, a descendant of the first Thomas; Chandler Taft, descendant of Joseph; and George W. Taft, descendant of both Robert and Joseph.

Of North Bridgewater—Henry French, a descendant of Thomas. The family has also furnished representatives for the legislature of

other States. But my knowledge of their names is limited. Among them have been:

In Vermont—Peter Rawson Taft, a descendant of Joseph; Daniel Taft and Paschal Taft, descendants of Benjamin; and Russel S. Taft, a descendant of Thomas.

In Michigan—George W. Lovell, Enos Taft Lovell, Fayette Lovell, descendants of Joseph.

In Iowa—George W. Lovell, a descendant of Joseph.

In Ohio—Charles Phelps Taft, of Cincinnati, a descendant of Joseph.

I have thus, my friends, briefly sketched the history of our family and its five original branches. Of the living generation, I have not attempted to say much. Time would not permit. This one day out of two hundred years belongs mainly to our ancestors. They have been presented imperfectly, but so I hope as to be appreciated by the willing minds of their descendants. And where are these our progenitors today, when we are endeavoring to bring them back to memory? If spiritual existence is not a myth, and the immortal life for which we hope a dream, they are our most interested spectators. Having rested from their earthly labors, they can now look down upon each generation of their descendants with eyes undimmed by age or sorrow, and with affection untouched by corporeal infirmities. Can any one of their descendants afford to ignore even the humblest of his ancestors on whom his very existence has depended and by whom his present condition has been in part shaped? Is it due respect to them to limit our inquiries to the first or the second generation, forgetting their predecessors who were as indispensable to our being as those we call by the endearing appellation of Father? In less than a century we shall all have finished our course on earth, and ourselves be observing the successive generations of our own descendants. Shall we be satisfied to be coldly remembered by the first or the second generations only? Or shall we not yearn to be remembered, if not by the descendants of others, at least by those in whose veins our own blood continues to circulate?

The address was listened to with deep interest throughout. At its close, the band gave another selection, which was followed by a song, written by Carleton A. Staples, of Providence, and sung to the tune of "Auld Lang Syne," as follows:

Two hundred years have come and gone,
Since on the Mendon hills
A vine was planted by the Pond,
Whose fruit the land now fills.
We gather from our peaceful homes,
A great and happy throng,
To bless the spot whereon it grew,
And lift our grateful song.

ALPHONSO TAFT

Our fathers here hewed down the woods
And broke the virgin soil;
Our mothers spun the flax and wool,
And cheered them in their toil.
The children here together played
And learned their lessons well,
While oft in pleasant paths they strayed,
The tale of love to tell.

Their homes were poor, their lot was hard;
In toil and pain and tears,
They lived and died to serve their God,
And bless the coming years.
Green be their graves among the hills,
Sweet be their rest on high;
While by these rocks and fields and rills,
Their names shall never die.

We greet each other here today,
As friends and brothers all;
With earnest hearts these kinsmen say,
"The Tafts shall never fall."
Old Robert's stock is strong and sound,
And while the waters run,
This vine shall spread its roots around,
And bud and blossom on.

And when at length these earthly scenes
Have vanished from our eyes,
When all that now are gathered here,
Have passed beyond the skies,—
In that bright home where lov'd ones wait,
And many mansions be,
Our Father, grant that we may dwell
One happy family.

The exercises in the church closed with the benediction by the Rev.
Lovett Taft.

SERVICES IN THE TENT

The family assembled around the tables in the tent at twenty minutes past two o'clock, and were called to order by the President, Daniel W. Taft, of Uxbridge. Blessing was invoked by Rev. T. C. Biscoe, of Uxbridge.

Hon. Henry Chapin, of Worcester, having been invited by the Committee of Arrangements to write a poem for the occasion, was introduced by the President, as follows:

In canny Scotland, home of Robert Burns,
To whose sweet songs the weary peasant turns
To rest him for a while,
Each warlike clan, to song and music wed,
Its own old minstrel to the manor bred,
Beguiles with harp and rhyme.

In Yankee land, in our poetic times,
Another minstrel sings his tuneful rhymes
In measures sweet and soft;
And here today, brimful of musal fire,
Our minstrel, Chapin, tunes the trembling lyre
To praise the name of Taft.

JUDGE CHAPIN'S POEM

In early days, old people say,
A stranger in this town
When going up the road one day,
Met some one coming down.
"Good morning, Mr. Taft!" said he;
The fellow only laughed,
And said, "Just how, explain to me,
You know my name is Taft."
The stranger said, "I've only met
A dozen since I came,
And all but one who've spoken yet,
Have answered to the name;
So judging from a fact like this,
I candidly confess
I thought I could not hit amiss,
And ventured on a guess."
We guess no more. This swelling tide
Of kinsmen, old and young,
Proclaims that we all hail with pride,
The Taft from whom we sprung:

Albeit now, some other claim
May elsewhere rule our will,
This day, whatever be our name,
We're his descendants still.
Why gathers here this festive throng,
So happy and so gay?
Why press the surging crowds along
On this warm summer day?
Why greet us now the grave and stern,
These eyes which shine like pearls?
Why welcome us, where'er we turn,
These grown up boys and girls?

The Puritans of former days
Sailed o'er the stormy sea,
To scatter on their busy ways
The seeds which were to be
The germs from which a race should spring,
So manly, true and brave,
Their names through all the world should ring,
And rule on every wave.
Avoiding much the lighter joys,
While grappling with their sins,
They loved a troop of boys and girls,
And gloried in the twins;
And whether they could read or write,
Stout hearted men like these
Were full of theologic fight,
And revelled in decrees.
On mountain tops of thought they trod,
And heard the thunders roar
Beneath them, while they talked with God,
And worshipped him the more;
They came into the wilderness,
Where tempted day by day,
They met the devil face to face,
And drove the fiend away.
They smote the Quakers hip and thigh,
They bade the Baptists go;
Episcopacy, low or high,
They didn't care to know;
They'd seen enough of other creeds,
To make them prize their own;
They felt it met their soul's best needs,
To go it all alone.
Yet, spite of all the narrowness,

Which marked the early deeds,
The loving elements which grace
The men of different creeds,
Have led the children to forget
The battle fields of yore,
And those who once as foeman met,
Now meet as friends once more.

Among a stern and gallant band,
Our greatest grandsire came;
Upon his record here we stand,
We love to speak his name,
From valley, hill and plain are we
All gathered like a flood,
Drawn by the fond affinity
Which thrills a kindred blood.
We fancy now the face and form
The sturdy veteran bore;
Alike in sunshine and in storm,
The simple mien he wore;
For calmness sat upon his brow,
His heart was free from craft,
No Puritan who broke his vow,
Went by the name of Taft.
Among these hills, with hardy toil,
He worked his upward way.
And helped to make the answering soil
More fruitful every day;
He left to us a heritage
We fondly call our own,
An honest life on every page,
Where'er that life is known.

He revered the Holy Book,
And when the children came,
The father uniformly took
For each a Bible name;
Proclaiming not his creed or sect,
This simple fact we bring,
'Tis always easy to detect
The puritanic ring.
His home was near the Nipmuck Lake,
Where black bass now abound;
He never heard of one clam bake,
In all the country round;

He had to keep a sharp look out,
With Indians hovering near,
When wolf and bear and catamount
Were often traveling here.
The boys were trained to honest work,
The girls were learned to spin,
Each was ashamed to be a shirk,
Out of the house or in;
If they were living here and now,
I wonder what they'd think,
When hired servants milk the cow,
And lead the horse to drink?
When bonnets only touch the head,
Held fast the Lord knows where,
And the old-fashioned feather bed,
Is now a thing so rare;
When girls can hardly keep their breath,
Without a screen or fan,
And boys are frightened half to death
At the mere sight of tan;
When "seance circles" oft are found
With music in the air,
And old guitars go floating round,
Saluting every chair;
When those were hanged as witches once,
Who made no such display,
As many a man not deemed a dunce,
May witness any day;
When comets fly, and no alarm
Disturbs the busy mind,
And in the shop or on the farm,
We leave them all behind;
And though the earth doth overcast
With shade the sun or moon,
Each dark eclipse is quickly past,
And light is shining soon!

Oh that some artist had the power,
With magic skill and grace,
To give us for one passing hour
The scenery of this place,
Before the hand of toil had made
A change in grove and glen,
Revealing now the forest shade
Which veiled our fathers then.

The flowing rivers gently ran
Unheeded to the sea,
Unruffled by the touch of man,
And bird and fish were free;
No reservoir among the hills,
Stored up the treacherous flood,
To make the little gushing rills
Like one dark field of cloud.
The granite hillsides were not then
All written o'er with lies,
Whereon a set of vandal men
Had learned to advertise,
And pills and plasters, bores and quacks,
Who flourish so today,
Were quickly set to making tracks,
Or helped along their way.
The music was the simplest kind,
The melody of song,
Not what the artists call refined,
But somewhat over strong;
Not as the lark at Heaven's gate sings,
Serenely, sweet and clear,
The harp, with just a thousand strings,
Gave out its music here.
Log cabins flourished in the land.
While carpets were unknown,
When cloth was mainly wrought by hand,
And housewives made their own,
And beaus fulfilled their weekly vow
As skillfully as men,
Who pay their smooth addresses now,
Though fellows courted then.

How rare and curious to the mind,
The story of an age,
A century before we find
A Worcester County stage;
When saddles were but luxuries,
With pillions made to fit,
Whereon some loving he and his
So cosily could sit.
When none by coach, canal or rail,
In comfort spent the day,
But travelers through this wooded vale
So slowly made their way,

ALPHONSO TAFT

While Blackstone, with whose spreading fame,
This valley now is full,
Perambulated through the same,
Transported by a bull.
The germ of many a classic phrase
Lies buried long ago,
Far, far beyond our modern gaze,
Too deep for us to know;
But scholars now who know so well
Of Blackstone's steed bovine,
Are never troubled here to tell
The meaning of "Bullgine."
Through busy years the race of Taft,
Like bees, brought home its store,
Or like an unadventurous craft,
Still hugged the nearest shore,
Till moved by a divine command
Forbidding them to stay,
Some scattered widely through the land,
And bravely made their way.
Though here the roots are buried deep,
Though here the trunk is strong,
Yet far and wide the branches sweep
And help this swelling throng,
On which the father of the race
From his blest home on high,
May gaze with bright and smiling face
And a benignant eye.
They greet us from the Granite Hills
And from the State of Maine,
Vermont her loyal quota fills,
In sunshine and in rain,
New York, though large, does not forget,
Nor Rhody, though she's small,
Connecticut remembers yet,
Ohio knows us all.
We gather from the sunny land,
And from the prairied West,
This homestead seems as calm and bland
As Araby the blest,
And every rock, and vale and hill
Which we have loved so long,
Joins with each sweetly singing rill
In this day's parting song.

SENTIMENTS

"Though often called to the bench, this family is never required to answer at the bar."

Responded to by Hon. Alphonso Taft, of Cincinnati, Ohio:

Mr. President: Though surprised by this call to respond to the first toast, I thank you for the announcement in that toast, of a fact which cannot be disputed. The Tafts have needed no advocate at the bar of any criminal court in our country. They have wasted none of the time or money of the public by offenses requiring judicial investigations. But this day is far spent. I have had my share of it. There are many good speakers here present. Allow me to be silent, that their welcome voices may be heard.

"As the Star of Empire westward takes its way, it is gratifying to know that the family name keeps pace with the Western Star,"

Responded to by Rev. Lovett Taft, of Columbus, Ohio:

The sentiment to which I am called to respond, "Westward the Star of Empire takes its way," is of somewhat doubtful application to myself. I hail from the capital of Ohio, and there we count that the Star of Empire has gone so far beyond us that we are scarcely westward. Away on beyond the "Father of Waters," its brightness and glory abides.

But, seriously, the occasion that has called us together is one of deepest interest. I count one of the fortunate events of my life that I am permitted to be here today, to look into the faces of my kindred few of whom I have ever seen before. So many! What a privilege! I was rejoiced when I learned that this meeting was in contemplation.

I was anticipating a Western tour for my summer vacation, but when I was authoritatively informed of this meeting, I immediately changed my plan, and said to my wife, "We will go East and be present at the Taft gathering;" and here we are, glad and thankful. To see so many of my name is new to me. Tafts in Ohio, like angel's visits, are "few and far between."

I was born and reared in Ohio, and so my wife; we are natives of the soil. Her parents were the first joined in marriage in the city, after Columbus was located, in 1812.

My calling is that of a Methodist itinerant; have been a member of the Ohio Annual Conference for twenty-two years; have lived in various portions of the State, and bring to you greetings from a few Tafts in the central portions known to myself. Should we not derive some lessons from this occasion? We shall never meet again. This is the first and will be the last time we shall look upon each other as kinsfolk in the flesh.

How easy is the transition from this scene, where one man's descendants are gathered a great host, to that grander scene, where all the descendants of Adam shall be gathered for final approval or condemnation. Now as then, success or failure is individual.

He who has succeeded in the race of life now, or shall succeed, has done or will do so by his personal effort. No royalty of blood, however noble the ancestry, can supersede individual effort. Thus in the things of the spirit.

He who gains the true riches, and honor that comes from God, must himself be a worker together with God. Personal effort is the key of success.

Our Heavenly Father wills our happiness and offers to us the blessings of the life that now is and of that which is to come, upon condition of faithful improvement of opportunities. He has made the way plain to our eyes and possible to our feet, and whosoever will may so run as to obtain.

How happy shall we be in that great gathering of the earthly family, if we are found of the number to whom the Father will say, "Well done, good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things. I will make thee ruler over many things. Enter thou into the joys of thy Lord." Life's labor finished, life's great end accomplished, we shall come from the four quarters of the earth and sit down with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, in the Kingdom of God, to go no more out forever.

That we, who are related in the flesh and component parts

of one great family on earth, may be also kindred in spirit and members of the household of faith, and family of God, heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ, is the devout and earnest wish of your friend and brother.

"In politics and statesmanship, Lieutenant-Governor R. S. Taft, of Burlington, Vt., will give us a lesson."

Responded to by Lieutenant-Governor Taft.

Mr. President, and (knowing no better term to use) Cousins: It has been said that one of the most important requisites for an after-dinner speech is an empty stomach. I think it would be no easy task to convince those that sat at the table where I did that I am in any condition to speak. I was hungry, for I was a long time coming; for though but a day's journey from here, it has been over a week since I left home. My neighbors bothered me so with questions that I wanted to leave. They noticed by the newspapers that there was to be a great gathering of Tafts in this State, and one pert young man wanted to know if it was going to be at Charlestown.* A week or two since, at Providence, the New England reformed men had a meeting, and some suggested that place as the one where I was going; and when the Associated Press put an "R" in the word Dunkard, and thus made a national convention of Drunkards, they said they knew that was the meeting I was going to. Another young man inquired if we were expecting a large gathering. I told him about a thousand, and he exclaimed, "I declare! What a chance to start a first-class lunatic asylum." Another inquired where the meeting was to be, and I told him in Mendon (up in Vermont we call everything Mendon that ever was Mendon) and he wanted to know why the meeting was held there. I replied, of course, that it was in that town that our grandfather Robert, the ancestor of us all, settled about the year 1670; he said, "What a fortunate thing it would have been for the United States, if King Philip had happened around Mendon about that year." By this time I thought I had heard enough, and without paying

* The location of the Massachusetts State Prison.

the greatest regard to the truth, I said to him that King Philip was here very often, that he and my grandfather Robert were great cronies, that they hunted and fished together over all southern Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and that on the old homestead down here there was preserved as a precious heirloom in the family a powder horn that "Phil" gave our grandfather one day when out hunting, as a token of his great respect and esteem for the old gentleman; and that the very spot where Phil pitched his wigwam when he came to visit grandfather was still in existence on the banks of Taft's Pond, and if they did not believe it that they could come down here and see the place itself. They said it must be so, and rather than hear any more of their talk I left them.

And I have come down here, not to talk about politics or statesmanship, but for three things: First, for my dinner; and in that I have succeeded beyond my most sanguine expectations. Second, to visit the homes of my ancestors; and yesterday I went to Mendon, and no true follower of Mahomet ever approached the shrines of Mecca with more reverent and devout feelings than I when I drew near the graves of four generations of my ancestors. I felt as though I was walking upon holy ground. I was inclined to take off my shoes, and presume I should have done so, but the blackberry briars by the side of the road caused me to forego what might have been a sad experiment. Third, I came to find out whether I was an Irishman or not; and I suppose the Judge has told us all about that in the part of his address which for want of time he has not given us today. I am certain that every one present looks back with pride to our progenitor, to whom, two centuries since, these hills and valleys were familiar ground; and our pride will not be lessened by those who tell us that when one points back to his ancestors and boasts of his origin that the best part of him is under the ground, nor by Tennyson, who says that "The grand old gardener and his wife smile at the claims of long descent." "Kind hearts are more than coronets and simple faith than Norman blood." Physiological facts as-

sure us that kind hearts and simple faiths can be transmitted as well as the glittering tiara of the prince, or the life blood of a Norman noble.

I know the Koran reads, "Whosoever hath ancestors will derive no advantage from them with God;" but why may not religious tendencies, and generous impulses, and an upright character derived from one's ancestors, be credited to him in the heavenly books of the recording angel! I therefore glory in the fact that the blood of Robert Taft runs in my veins, and am prouder of it today than I think the cavaliers upon the subject are to trace their pedigree directly back to Captain Kidd, Benedict Arnold, Judas Iscariot, or the apes of the ingenious Darwin. If they prefer the latter, they are welcome to their family tree.

In my younger days I thought the whole family of Tafts were in my father's house, but one day I met a friend and he said to me, "There is a Taft girl in my house." I told him there were several at mine. "But," he said, "it isn't one of your sisters; she is a girl from abroad." So I went home with him, and to my utter astonishment I found a Taft that I never had seen or heard of before. So I knew there must be others besides my family; the first stranger one I ever saw is here today. She sits right over there (pointing at her); you might know she belonged to the Thomas branch by her good looks. Ah! I fear I shall have to change that statement for she is shaking her head at me as much as to say that she doesn't belong to that branch at all, but is a veritable descendant of Uncle Daniel. The thought then occurred to me, where did we come from? I knew Taffe, as grandfather Robert's name was sometimes spelt, was an Irish name, and Taaffe a Scotch one. I looked on the map and I found in Persia a city named Taft; and so possibly I thought we might be Persians, and perchance the Doctor (Jonathan of Cincinnati) may trace us back to Darius, or King Cyrus. I noticed that in Austria there was a Count Van Taft; so it may be we are entitled to an Austrian origin. I knew my grandfather came from Mendon, and when I found in Savage's Geneological Dictionary

that Robert Taffe lived in Mendon in 1682, I thought he must have been the Taft from whom we sprung." But while thus speculating, I met a friend who spoke several languages, whose father, George P. Marsh, the present United States minister at Italy, I knew was one of the greatest linguists of modern times, and I asked him from what nation I came. He said, judging by the name, I was a Welshman. This satisfied me for the time, and until I ascertained that his authority in the matter was the melody Mother Goose, that "Taffe was a Welchman," "Taffe was" something else that it is not necessary for me to repeat. I stated to the young man that "I once heard a lawyer say that your father could lie in seventeen languages but without any hesitation I affirm that you are an improvement on the old man; you are a chip of the old block." I then gave up speculating and came down to learn what I could on the subject at this meeting.

But a word for the Vermont Tafts. There may be some at this dinner that have an idea that we have no Tafts in Vermont, but it is not so; for when you talk of large families, go up there and you will be astonished at the records in our family Bibles. It takes a ream of foolscap occasionally to keep the records of a single family; for instance, there was Gideon Taft, born in Uxbridge, March 2, 1776, who went to Huntington, Vermont, in 1798; he literally, like Enoch of old, begat sons and daughters, for he had born unto him thirty children, the eldest, Lydia, on the 16th of October, 1794, when he was eighteen years of age, and the youngest, Ann S., in April, 1848, in his seventy-third year. As the Dutchman says, "How high is that?"

The Tafts commenced emigrating to Vermont about a century since, nearly as soon as any one did.

"They came to the State when the town was new,
When the lordly pine and the hemlock grew
In the place where the Court House stands;
When the stunted ash and the alder black,
The slender fir and the tamarack
Stood thick on the meadow lands."

There are descendants of all the branches in the State, and of four of them in the place where I reside. I have found them living in every county in our State save Grand Isle and Essex, the two having the smallest population, and I think that the fact that none of Uncle Robert's or Grandfather Thomas' descendants settled in the two counties sufficiently accounts for the paucity of their population.

But I cannot close without the suggestion of our duty here today, of taking some steps to provide a suitable monument to mark the graves and dwelling place of our common parents, Robert and Sarah Taft. All that is required is a little organization, for I am confident that the sums necessary can be raised at once by simply letting the family know what is wanted; and I suggest a committee the following names which have been handed me:

Hon. Velorous Taft, Upton, Mass.; Mr. Royal C. Taft, Providence, R. I.; Mr. Moses Taft, Uxbridge, Mass.; Hon. Henry Chapin, Worcester, Mass.; Mr. P. W. Taft, Menton, Mass.

And thanking you for your kind attention, I will simply say that when this family have another dinner, "may I be there to see."

NOTE.—I have the names of twenty-five of the children of Gideon, and know some died unnamed, and I think five; but I shall have the question of the exact number decided shortly.

R. S. T.

"Having heard from the bench and expecting soon to hear from the bar, we expect now to hear from the Clerk of the Court as to the condition of the Taft docket."

Responded to by Hon. Henry W. Taft, of Pittsfield, Mass.

Mr. President: I am so conscious that there are very many here far better fitted than I am to entertain this audience that I should fail to respond to your invitation, but that I do not wish to appear destitute of interest in this family gathering or unwilling to contribute my share to the common fund.

The circumstances of my life make this an occasion of

especial interest to me. In my boyhood, my father and grandfather were the only men who bore the name of Taft in the two contiguous towns which formed my world, while the Smiths, the Gunns, the Rootes, and Graveses, and Hubbards filled and possessed the land. I remember that I was troubled that there were so few of us, and feared that we belonged to some strange and worn-out race, astray it might be from some foreign fold, alien to the history and character of New England. But when I inquired into the matter, they told me there was no immediate prospect of the extinction of our family name; that my great-grandfather had twenty-two children; that his father had eighteen, and that far to the eastward there was a region, how dim and distant it was to my youthful imagination, but glowing with oriental beauty, where dwelt a goodly and numerous offspring of the race from which we sprung, blessed with flocks and herds and an abundance of good things; so numerous, indeed, were they that over there in Uxbridge every man was a Taft, or it was at least the name of his mother or his wife. Yet such has been the fortune of my after life that up to yesterday I could count upon my fingers the names of all the Tafts I had ever seen, and today I feel like one who, after he has been kept out a great while, has been at last admitted within the family circle, and afforded an opportunity to become acquainted with his kindred. I am glad to meet you all. I knew not that I had among my cousins so many "fair women and brave men." As I look upon these thousand faces, I feel that I shall bear myself more proudly hereafter than I have been wont to do, because of my relationship to you. And now what can I say to you, beyond words of hearty congratulation and affectionate greeting. Isolated as I have been from the great body of our race, I have no anecdotes of family history to relate. I came here to learn and not to teach, and I have been instructed and delighted by the address to which we have listened, and which I am happy to be assured is to be preserved in an enduring form. I heartily second the suggestions which have been made, that this gathering should result in the erection of a monumental

structure, and the compilation of a family history. We are sadly neglectful of those who have gone before us. For about the space of two generations they live in our memories, and we preserve their monuments; beyond this, for the most part, we are ignorant of their characters and fortunes, often of their very names. This is unphilosophical as it is unfilial. There is abundant reason why we should preserve the memory of those to whom we owe our existence,—who subdued this land that it might be fit for us to dwell in—whose mental, moral and physical characteristics, transmitted to us in obedience to nature's law, contribute so largely to make us what we are today.

I fear after all we have said or may say, of self-gratulation and praise, which the occasion justifies, that in the estimation of the world, we are not a distinguished race. In this presence I cannot forget the fact that we have worn the judicial ermine with ability and grace, and laid it down unstained; that we have attained to gubernatorial honors; that the poetry that is in our nature cannot be smothered under a foreign name; that the Profile House and Point Shirley exist to testify to our success, when our philanthropy leads us to attempt to satisfy the cravings of the "inner man." That many of us have not been seated in the high places of power, filling the public eye and the public thought, is due, I conceive, rather to a modesty which has restrained self-assertion, and to the accidents of our relations, than to any deficiency of moral or mental fibre.

I can appreciate the honorable pride with which one may look back on a long line of illustrious ancestors. An alliance in blood, with men who have been eminent for their virtues and their talents—exponents and leaders of public opinion, famous in the council and in the field—is not a light or valueless thing to one who recognizes the increased responsibility of him who comes of an honored historic race, and knows that his reputation rests upon his own character alone. If we cannot boast that ours is such a race, all that I have seen or heard on this occasion, confirms me in the belief that we may justly claim a record of character and

service, which in this republican land constitute a patent of true nobility.

In a letter written as long ago as 1838 by the late Fred-eric Taft, Esq., of Uxbridge, then nearly four score, he thus sums up the family characteristics as the result of his own observation and the traditions of the past. I give his own quaint language: "The race of Taft as a name has been remarkable for its habits of industry, economy, morality and good citizenship both in Church and State affairs, as much so as any name among us. It is very rare that a Taft has been carried to the Poor-House, or been called before authority on criminal actions." I accept this characterization as true, on the word of one whom the oldest among you will remember, I think, as a true Christian gentleman. I trust it may be as true today as it was forty years ago. I ask for no better descent, no higher ancestral honors. If it be true, it shows that our race belongs to that class which has made New England and the nation possible in all their past history and their probable future; that material, out of which the massive foundations and solid superstructure of our political and social fabric were builded. It was the patriotic endurance of this class, in and out of New England, which made us an independent nation; it was the fortitude, the courage, the unyielding devotion of this same class which carried us through the conflict and saved the nation's life. The enlightened loyalty of our people was more to us than the wisdom of our statesmen, or the skill and valor of our commanders. Through the possession and exercise of these "habits of industry, economy and morality," this "good citizenship in church and state," our citizens have subdued the wilderness, founded new empires, and made the American name and American institutions famous throughout the world. And if this republic shall ever perish, if our institutions shall be essentially changed in their character, it will be because of the deterioration of what, for want of a better form, may be called the great middle class of our people. So long as this class remains preserved by sound morals, by habits of industry and frugality from the degradation of

poverty and vice—saved also in the good Providence of God from the perils and temptations of sudden, excessive wealth, —earnest, enlightened, conscientious in the assertion of their rights and the fulfillment of their duties, our future is secure. As a nation, we may have our periods of depression and disaster, but there is no difficulty which we shall not overcome, no peril which we shall not survive. If we are of and from this class, we may be proud of our lineage, proud of the share we have had in our country's fortunes, though our common ancestor had no title to heraldic devices, no claim to gentle blood, and his foreign origin may be obscure or unknown.

May this gathering, while it enlarges our acquaintance and strengthens the chain which binds us together, strengthen in us also the earnest purpose to cherish the manly virtues which we believe are the possession of our race, and to fulfill with our best endeavor all the social, moral and political duties which rest upon us. To you who have remained in the ancestral home, I desire to tender my grateful acknowledgment for the opportunity you have made for this pleasant and profitable reunion, for your wise arrangements, your abounding hospitality. I am sure that those of us who are strangers here, if we have ever thought Uxbridge a good place to be born in and to move away from, are certain now that it is a blessed place to come back to, and will go home with the resolve, if life is spared, to make it the shrine of many a future pilgrimage.

“As no family can be successful without spiritual aid and comfort, this family has joined unto itself an honored son of ‘Old Mother Mendon,’ whose counsels, if well followed, will lead us into the right way.”

Responded to by Rev. Carlton A. Staples, of Providence:

He claimed to be half Staples and half Taft, and the Staples part of him felt rather small today while the Taft part felt glorious. He pitied anybody who was not a Taft. He had felt some concern as to the birth of Robert, but finally came to the conclusion that he was a self-made man—

that he had neither father nor mother. Hunting up family history seemed to him like traveling a western highway—first a carriage road, then a bridle path, then a squirrel track, and then up a tree. He hoped, however, that in tracing out this family history, none of its members had been found “up a tree.”

Dr. R. M. Hatfield, of Philadelphia, was introduced by the President, and delivered the following:

My only right to be with you and of you today rests on the fact that I had the good sense or the good fortune to marry one of the best of the Taft family. I took this step more than twenty-five years ago, when I was a young man, and have never repented of it since. I congratulate myself on being in Uxbridge today. Gatherings such as this promote the sweet charities of life and encourage the virtues by which families and communities are built up and established. The orator of the day, to whom we are indebted for the able and interesting address to which we have just listened, told us that it was not “a weakness to appreciate the character and achievements of those who have preceded us, and to emulate their virtues.” The appearance of the descendants of Robert Taft who are here assembled—and they are indeed a “multitudinous crowd”—is such as to encourage the hope that the family has not degenerated. For two hundred years the Tafts have been distinguished by substantial virtues rather than by the eccentricities of genius. Honest and industrious, energetic and frugal, they have secured respectability and usefulness; and no wonder, for these are the qualities that win the battle of life. I know not how it may be with the others, but my appreciation of practical men, the honest hard workers who bring something to pass, grows year by year, as my knowledge of the world and of its needs increase. It is something to be a good dreamer or an eloquent talker, but it is far better to be a faithful and successful worker. Should I take on airs on account of the good looks of the company I see before me, I should be like the fellow who boasted that “Betsey

and he had killed the bear;" but I am proud of my wife's relatives today. I do not remember ever to have seen so large a company of well-dressed people together, with so few who have the appearance of being slaves of fashion. I hardly see a young woman who disfigures herself by the idiotic style of wearing the hair—(banging is the technical word that describes it, I think); and of the young men, there are few who have perfected themselves in the art of parting their hair in the middle. Straws show which way the wind blows, and the little things are often reliable indications of character. Many of us are surprised at the size of the present gathering, but we need not be, for the Tafts have been a prolific race from the first. And this is to be recognized as an honor to them and a blessing to the world. "Children are a heritage from the Lord. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them; they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate." Few of the signs of the times are more alarming than the statistical facts with regard to the small number of children now found in American families, especially in families that belong to what are known as the upper classes in society. I cannot, of course, go into a discussion of this question at present, and before a promiscuous audience. But let me say one thing in passing, and I would like to say it in the most serious and emphatic manner: The condition of any country is deplorable indeed when its intelligent women depreciate the honors of maternity and undervalue the duties of domestic life. Whatever other spheres of activity and usefulness a woman may find, there is for her no place like home. The abominable French idea that one or two children may be very well, but that a large family is undesirable, threatens to undermine the foundations of all virtue in our country, and to prove our ruin as a people. Among all the benefactors of our race, there is no one for whom I feel a profounder respect than for the woman who is the mother of a large family of children, all of whom she trains to lives of honor and usefulness. The work is one that requires better qualities of head and heart than would suffice to make

a respectable President of the United States. There has been no lack of good old-fashioned families among the Tafts. The five sons of Robert Taft had forty-five children among them, an average of nine for each family. Judge Taft told us this morning of a venerable lady who had borne fifteen children; and of Samuel Taft, of Uxbridge, who had twenty-two children, most of whom lived to mature years and were married. I thought that was doing pretty well; but now Governor Taft comes along and reports a family in Vermont of thirty children, the last one of whom was born when the father was seventy-four years of age. But enough on this subject; the Tafts have not been unmindful of the Divine command given first to Adam and Eve and afterwards repeated to Noah and his sons: "Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth." May their descendants prove themselves worthy of such ancestors.

We are reminded today of our indebtedness, and the indebtedness of our whole country, to the old Puritan spirit and influence. It is fashionable now in certain quarters to disparage these old Puritans, and to speak in contemptuous terms of their narrowness and bigotry. Undoubtedly they had their faults, but the men who now abuse are not worthy to unloose the latches of their shoes. They were honest, earnest and stout-hearted men who lived for a purpose, and left an inheritance to their children's children. They had few books and little time for the culture that is found in schools; but they "trode the mountain-tops of thought," and grew strong in communion with God. The Bible, the immortal dream of the more than half-inspired tinker of Bradford Jail, with a few standard theological works, constituted their libraries. But they found in these books the seeds of thought, and as they drove their teams afield, felled the forest, and planted and gathered their crops, they discussed questions of "Fixed fate, free will, fore-knowledge absolute," in a manner that would, I am afraid, cause grievous headaches among many of the theological students of our day. "Old fogies" undoubtedly they were, in the vernacular of young America, and unblessed by many of our modern im-

provements. They had no daily newspaper, with its disgusting records of vice and crime. These Puritan fathers must have been greatly wanting in the "general intelligence" of which we now hear so much. Every change in society is not an improvement, and it may be questioned whether much of the information that is derived from the daily papers is not a curse rather than a blessing. The Paul Pry of the press ferret out every scandal in private life, publish and gloat over and magnify it, until it becomes a nuisance in every family. Horse-races and dog-fights are reported with a painstaking accuracy that enables all the bartenders and stable-boys to keep themselves fully posted with regard to the performances of the most noted blood-horses and bulldogs in the country. The records of indecent and unnatural crimes are full, and are written with an abandon that makes them a perpetual fountain of pollution. Our forefathers, and our foremothers too, were fain to get along as best they could without these advantages. And they not only lived in respectability and comfort, but they reared families that have, under God, been the builders of this nation. I have seen something of our country, all the way from the coast where the Pilgrims landed to the shores of the Pacific. And you may take me blindfolded into any town or city between Boston or San Francisco and I will undertake to tell almost at a glance when the bandage is removed from my eyes whether the Puritan element is dominant in the place. The condition of churches and school-houses, the appearance of the people and of their homes, tell the story at once. If "glory is to dwell in our land," and our country is to continue united and prosperous, we must hold fast to the Puritan Sabbath, the Puritan Bible, and be true to the God of our fathers. This cannot be done without intelligence and piety in the family, such as are found only where the wives and mothers are intelligent Christians.

Thanking the friends who arranged for this pleasant gathering, I close with the prayer of the Psalmist, "That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth, and that our

daughters may be as corner stones polished after similitude of a palace."

"The educators of our country are entitled to the front rank in the march of progress, and it is with commendable pride that we introduce as one of the best, Professor S. H. Taft, President of Humboldt College, Iowa."

Responded to by Professor Taft.

Mr. Chairman and Kindred: It is not difficult to conceive of circumstances where it would be both profitable and pleasant in responding to the sentiment just read, to speak at length of the high mission and measureless influence of a true educator of the youth of our land. But this is not such an occasion, and I accept the sentiment with which my name is so pleasantly associated by the master of ceremonies as being presented in this connection simply to introduce me to this large family of Tafts, as one among many others whose chief attention is being devoted to the cause of Christian education. Agreeing, therefore, with our distinguished representative, Judge Taft, of Cincinnati, that you would rather hear of our family affairs today than of other subjects, I will speak as seems to me fitting on this interesting occasion, which is essentially the bi-centennial celebration of the planting of our family tree in the New World. To me it is an occasion of very deep interest. We have been drawn together, not by the bonds of old-time friendships—for we are met for the first time—but by those of relationship. This is not so much a reunion as a first union of those of kindred blood, coming from different directions, and some from a great distance, to meet and commune where lived and died our ancestors, many generations ago. While there may be too much account made of birth and blood and name, there may also be too little account made of these. The ties of consanguinity are of nature's giving, of God's appointment, and were designed not only to yield innocent enjoyment, but also to conduce to healthful social progress and moral growth. There are stages of development (or states of moral debauchery rather) in the history of society, where such a gathering as this might prove a curse instead

of a blessing, by being so devoted as to dim the moral and spiritual vision of its members. But not such will be the fruits gathered from this meeting; for I am sure that we shall each desire to give and receive of our best in thought and character. Thus doing, we shall part on a higher plane than we met upon, and so shed upon each other's future pathway the light of virtuous friendship. Not only shall we make acquaintance with each other, but we shall learn of our ancestry what many of us could not have known by any other means, and perhaps aid our relative of Ohio to round out and perfect his family tree. By many such knowledge is greatly prized.

In illustration of this, permit me to read from a letter just received from my eldest son, written after learning of this intended meeting. He says: "I have just seen the circular relative to the meeting of the descendants of Robert Taft, to be held on the 12th. I very much hope (in fact I have no doubt) you will be there. It seems to me that if I was a man, and was able, I would not miss being there for a great deal." (I would remark, by the way, that although he speaks of himself as being a boy, he is considerably taller than I am, and has just closed a very successful term of teaching in the upper department of our village school.) He proceeds to say: "I suppose you will there be able to learn more regarding the family tree than you have ever had opportunity to learn before, or may ever have again. You know I have considerable curiosity to find out all I can in that direction, and I hope you will be able to tell me a great deal that I may commit to writing, when you return home."

There are doubtless many others, not here today, not less interested in this meeting than the one from whose letter I have read.

In reporting to this meeting regarding the Tafts of whom I have knowledge, I have to say that they are industrious, frugal, worthy citizens, and were all loyal to the government during our late Civil War. In religion, they are Protestants of the Protestants, not only denying the religious authority

of the Pope, but also denying the authority of any ecclesiastical body to legislate for the individual in matters of belief, faith or conscience.

My genealogical report will be very brief, for the reason that my knowledge of the ancestral line is limited. I remember that Nasby once commenced a lecture in Boston by gravely saying: "Ladies and Gentlemen.—We are all descended from—we are all descended from—grand parents." Well, I had learned that much, and was quite certain that the line extended much further back. If I had heretofore entertained any doubts on that point, what I see and enjoy today would altogether remove them. My grandfather, Nathaniel Taft, settled in Richmond, N. H., in the latter part of the eighteenth century, where he resided until his death. He had a number of children. Among the names they bore were David, Daniel, Nathaniel, Rufus and Stephen, the last named being my father. His mother was grandfather's second wife. My father and his brother David left New Hampshire and settled in Richfield, Otsego County, N. Y., in the early part of this century, whence my father soon moved a hundred miles further west, into Oswego County, N. Y. Uncle David had a number of sons, two of whom, Ferdinand and Nathaniel, also moved into Oswego County.

My father married a Miss Vienna Harris, whose father, Stephen Harris, lived and died in Richmond, N. H. My parents had seven children who lived to years of maturity—four girls and three boys—all but one of whom are still living. One of my brothers, Jerome B. Taft, whose name appears in the history of Kansas as one of its earlier settlers, died in the autumn of 1863.

In 1853 I married a Miss Mary A. Burnham, of Madison County, N. Y., and in the spring of 1863 went West with a colony of over forty persons, and settled upon a tract of land in the Des Moines Valley, which I purchased of the State of Iowa. Here I have since been at work building up a town and establishing an institution of learning. We have had six children, five of whom are still living, namely, four sons

and one daughter. My brother who is living, Lorenzo P. Taft, has a family of four daughters and one son, and the brother who died left one son, Wendell Phillips Taft. My four sisters are married, and all have families.

I trust I shall be pardoned, Mr. Chairman, if in this connection I speak of some incidents in my own history which, under ordinary circumstances, would hardly be admissible, but which the present occasion seems to warrant. We learn from the admirable historic address to which we listened this morning that our great progenitor, Robert Taft, was an active participant in a colony enterprise, in connection with which he bought and sold much land, built bridges, made roads, and bore other burdens incident to a pioneer life.

It seems that all unbeknown to myself, I have in the order of Divine Providence been repeating the history of our family in the line of colony work, much the same as was being enacted here two hundred years ago; for as already remarked, I took with me to the distant West a company of friends, bought a large tract of wild land, and entered upon the work of building up society, in the course of which it fell my lot to open up roads, construct bridges, build mills, and dispose of numerous pieces of real estate. The county records show that I have sold over eighty farms and more than three hundred pieces of town property since commencing this colony enterprise. This work has not been all sunshine and prosperity, but instead, want of means with which to do, losses by floods, severe trial, exposure and sickness, have dimmed the light of many a day. But at no time have I been bereft of that hope and strength which comes of an assurance that I was doing the work to which I had been appointed to God. The burden would have been lighter could I have known, as I now do, that like and severe exposure had been the lot of our great progenitor whose memory we so sacredly cherish today.

The family history which I have given, taken in connection with the numerous descendants of Robert Taft here assembled, who represent a still larger number not here,

warrants us in congratulating ourselves that our family does not belong to the number which are running out because of their self-imposed sterility. That this is true of many families is painfully evident. On this subject an able scholar and careful observer, Dr. Nathan Allen, of Lowell, said, in an address delivered in June last before the Massachusetts Medical Society: "It is safe, we believe, to state that the average number of children to each marriage has diminished nearly one-half since the present century commenced." And he further adds: "If this decrease is continued another hundred years in the same proportion as in the past, it will, in all probability, remove them (the old New England stock) from the stage. Their record will exist only in history. Here, in this quiet, gradual decline of population, is one of the gravest problems of this age."

Well, Mr. Chairman, that impeachment does not apply to the Taft family, and I am glad of it. Am I told that little or no credit is due the male line, in which the name descends, since the mothers generally bore other names? I answer that the large number here present bearing other names than Taft, but in whose veins flow the blood of our common ancestor, maintains the reputation of our family for vigor. And then I submit to you, Mr. Chairman, whether it is not creditable to our side of the house that we have been able to select and possess ourselves of such good and noble wives. And now, lest I be misunderstood. I desire to say a word to the husbands present; and I hope those absent, as also husbands yet to be, may hear of what I say. Of course, I don't want anybody but the family to hear, as it is altogether a family matter of which I speak. Among the functions with which God has endowed husband and wife, there is none higher or holier than that of reproduction. By its exercise the earth and the heavens are peopled. Surely a partnership from which is to be derived such priceless dividends ought to be one of strict fidelity and abiding peace. And now that the family tree has taken such deep root, and spread so widely its branches, may we not properly in the future give even more thought than in

the past to the quality of the fruit which it shall bear? Husbands ought not to require of their wives to go too frequently down to the gateway of death, whence they bring back our household treasures, but be careful that consenting harmony obtains in all the relations of wedded life. Then and only then can be attained the felicity of which Emerson sings:

“From the pair is nothing hidden;
To the twain is naught forbidden;
Hand in hand the comrades go,
Every nook of nature through;
Each for other were they born;
Each the other best adorn.”

I will add but a few words more. The growth of our family tree has been hopefully vigorous and promises well for the future. We need not concern ourselves to settle the question as to whether we originally ascended from the lower forms of animal life or have descended from a state of angelic perfection; for if from the former, then have we made noble progress upward; and if from the latter, the evidences warrant us in believing that we are making our way home again. Let us remember that there is given to mankind a surplus of vital force beyond what is necessary for the performance of the ordinary functions of life, and that the use made of this surplusage determines the destiny of individuals, families and nations. If devoted to self-discipline in knowledge and virtue, so as to find expression in noble acts and high aims, then does its possessor walk the pathway of the just, which grows brighter and brighter to the perfect day; but if devoted to selfish ends and merely animal pleasures, then does it lead down to moral corruption and spiritual death. May it be ours to come into such harmony with the divine order, and such virtuous relationship with each other, that the spiritual breezes of heaven, as they breathe through the branches of the family tree, may make still sweeter music in the future than in the past, and thus make glad the hearts of men and angels.

I offer in conclusion the following sentiment:

Our Family Tree—Removed from old England, two hundred years ago, and planted at no great distance from Plymouth Rock: May it continue to gather strength and beauty from each succeeding century, and yield such fruits of vigorous, virtuous man and womanhood that the approbation of the good and the favor of heaven may ever rest upon it, causing it to extend its roots and multiply its branches through all coming time.

Dr. Jonathan Taft, editor of a professional journal in Cincinnati, was called upon to respond to this sentiment, and did so in an eloquent manner, as follows:

Friends and Kindred: From this day and occasion will rise a growing interest in our ancestry; we will desire to know more than hitherto of those who have gone before us, those from whom we have received a precious inheritance.

Until within comparatively a recent period, scarcely any attention has been given, so far as I am aware, to the genealogy of the Taft family. The reason for this may not be very clear; it may be suggested, however, that the motives that have moved other families to this line of investigation have not been looked upon with favor by our own people, or it may be that, being a quiet, unostentatious and ease-loving people, with a desire to avoid prominence or special notoriety, they have been content to pursue the even tenor of their way, without much thought or knowledge of those who had gone before. For the first active efforts in developing the genealogy of the Taft family, we are indebted to the late Peter R. Taft, of Cincinnati, the venerable father of our orator of this occasion, Judge Alphonso Taft. His attention was directed to this work many years ago; it is one in which he took much interest. He had a great desire that the work should be perfected as far as possible, and in the work of this day we have evidence that his mantle has fallen to a large extent upon his son.

The study of genealogy is exceedingly interesting; it gives a clear insight into things that would otherwise escape attention. It tends to give a broader and more expansive view of our common humanity. Its pursuits should not,

and indeed cannot, have for its object the elevation of one family or name above others, nor for the purpose of making invidious comparisons; nor is it worth the pursuit for mere pecuniary consideration. Occasional instances have occurred in which there was promise and hope in this direction; the realization from such sources, however, has been so rare that they fail to produce effect upon any intelligent minds. I have never heard a suggestion that there was a possibility of anything of the kind in store for the Taft family, or any branch of it.

Nor is genealogy worth the pursuit for the maintenance of some supposed social or class superiority, for upon close inspection it will be found that nature has, upon the whole, not been partial in the bestowal of her gifts upon mankind. It is impossible for any in this age to establish or maintain special caste, or class based upon family or upon those who have gone before. In this country, hereditary and arbitrary class lines have disappeared and are fast fading away throughout the world.

But it is interesting and instructive to make a retrospective examination of the generations of our lineage as far in the past as possible, that we may recognize, properly appreciate and improve whatever of distinctive and to us common inheritance we may have received from our ancestors. Hereditary traits, characteristics and qualities of goodness are of far more importance and value than those temporary outcroppings of character evolving striking examples of either physical, mental or moral greatness.

As we study the history of an individual with a view of ascertaining what he was,—his circumstances and surroundings, his resources and his influence, what he accomplished and the elements of success,—so may we study races and families. In our own family not much has been done in a genealogical direction, and less has been done in biographical and historical elaboration. Doubtless much of the latter that would be valuable and interesting has, with the roll of years, passed beyond our reach; but let us hasten to gather and put upon record that which remains, that those of the

future may stand in closer proximity to us than it is possible for us to stand with those who have gone before us. For what we are able to gather of a historical nature, together with the inheritance of physical, mental and moral endowments from our ancestors, we should be truly grateful.

In the history of our family, I know of very little, indeed, of a prejudicial character, scarcely anything to cast a stain upon the name. Our ancestors have not transmitted to us a record blurred over with deeds of crime and disgrace; the records come to us with as clear a page as that of the best families of our country. How the present generation will preserve this record clear remains for us to decide; may that which is written of us be as free from taint as that which comes from them to us. Physically we have received from them a grand inheritance; by this I do not mean that we are as the giants of old, nor that we outlive all other people, but observation warrants me in the assertion that our people have a remarkable freedom from many of those disabilities and predispositions that attach in a marked degree to a very large proportion of the human family. Our ancestors doubtless possessed a physical endowment equaled by few and surpassed by none. The record of their longevity and extent of their families bear ample testimony to the truth of this statement. A large number lived from seventy to ninety years, and many families numbered from fifteen to thirty children.

The present generation of our family will exhibit a freedom from taint and hereditary predisposition to diseases that is very rare indeed. In many families the seeds of disease are transmitted from generation to generation, as a never failing inheritance, producing untold suffering, both physical and mental. And thus it is that many families maintain an existence only by a ceaseless battle with these inherited disabilities; and many families, and even races, have become extinct. We should be happy and grateful that such is not our inheritance. Very rare, indeed, have been the instances in which undue appetite and passion have held domination over any of our name and kindred. The

common vices, the indulgence and practice of which destroy, have not been inherited nor practiced, neither by our ancestors nor by those of the present generation, as they unfortunately have been by many others.

Since we have received so noble and precious an inheritance, let it be transmitted to those who come after us, as pure and untarnished as we have received it; and let our lineage become purer and stronger in its onward course through the generations to come till it shall stand disenthralled and redeemed from disease, suffering and premature dissolution, and death come only as that transition by which we shall pass from this life to one of grander and higher activities.

Dr. Taft was followed by Prof. W. O. Perkins, of Boston, who spoke as follows:

Friends, Relatives: I consider myself most fortunate in having been honored with an invitation to be present and participate in the festivities of this occasion. Although I do not bear the family name, I am proud to say that the blood of Robert Taft runs in my veins. In the countries of the old world, people pride themselves upon their ancestry and the distance into the past to which they can trace their family name. In some countries the oldest son inherits the property and title, if any, and the family history is kept unbroken in many cases for centuries. When the American colonies were fighting for independence, a young Norman sprout, from France, had the impudence to write a letter to General Washington, wherein he offered himself as a candidate for king in North America, and the principal argument that he presented in his own favor was that he could trace his family name farther back than William the Conqueror.

In this country of democratic ideas, instead of worshipping our ancestors as the Chinese are said to do, we are apt to forget from whom we are descended. The excessive activity, both of brain and muscle, the constant removal from the East to the West, the vast amount of territory of which

the country is composed, and the almost endless variety of pursuits open to all, conspire to separate sight of. Many persons do not know who their great-grandfather was, and have either forgotten or never knew their grandfather, and they never seem to have the remotest idea that their relationship extends beyond the limits of their own immediate family, or uncles, aunts and cousins of the first degree.

Now and then a rumor is set afloat by some hungry lawyer or pretended fortune-teller that an estate of several million pounds sterling is stowed away somewhere in old England ready to be distributed among the Johnson or Brown families in America. Then there is a flood of correspondence from the Johnsons or Browns from all over the country. But the expectation of becoming suddenly rich usually ends in learning something of their ancestry and the whereabouts of many of their numerous namesakes.

Probably there is a large fortune somewhere ready for the Taft family, and as soon as it can be ascertained whether our primogenitor was an Englishman or Welshman, a Scotchman or an Irishman, I shall expect to meet you all in Uxbridge to receive our share of the inheritance.

In countries like England, where society is made up of strata of caste or class, the children are expected to move in the same class and follow the same occupation as their parents. If a man blacks boots, probably his progenitor of one thousand years ago was a bootblack; if his ancestor was a lord, he retains the same title although a blockhead. But in this country every occupation and profession is open alike to all. The highest honors may fall upon the head of a rail-splitter. A tanner becomes General of the Army and President of the Republic. Although our honored ancestor was a carpenter and a farmer, I observe before me, among his posterity, those who have become eminent in nearly all the learned professions, in various business pursuits, and who occupy positions of public trust with credit. Sound common sense, integrity of purpose and unflinching perseverance appear to be prominent traits of the family; and, in view of these characteristics, the tendency to long life

and to rear large families, which indicate vigorous constitutions, I am of the opinion that the Taft family is a rising one.

On the Taft side I am of the tribe of Benjamin, the fifth son of Robert—the seventh generation. Seth, grandson of Benjamin, had nine children, viz.: Prudence, Rhoda, Naomi, Stephen, Hannah, Benjamin, Seth, Jr., Daniel, and Henry. In 1790, Stephen, with his sister Prudence, went from Mendon to Woodstock, Vt., and settled in the place now called Taftsville. The other brothers and sisters, except Henry, soon followed, married, and settled in the vicinity. I do not propose to give you a history of this branch of the family, or pronounce a eulogy upon any of its members; but I will speak briefly of some of the incidents connected with their settlement in this, then, new country.

Some years ago, in Ohio, I saw a tree of the Taft family. Seth was represented on a short stump from the branch of Stephen, cut short off as though he had died without children. But I assure you that this was by no means the case with Seth or his children, or his children's children. With the fear of God before their eyes, they gave heed to the injunction to go forth and multiply and replenish the earth. The country was new and covered with trees, and if they could do little else at first, they could do as Ethan Allen told the British admiral the Vermonters did when asked what they could raise. "We build school-houses and raise men, sir." These pioneers were men and women of sterling, upright character, and their influence was felt in the community and upon all with whom they came in contact. Stephen built the first dam across Quechee river, on one side of which he erected a saw-mill, and on the other a shop for the manufacture of scythes and other edged tools. Daniel in due time succeeded to the business, and by his skill and industry made the "Taft scythes and axes" famous. But Judge Taft, in his admirable address, has made so fitting a reference to this part of my subject that little more need be said. Daniel was the representative man of this branch of the family. He had a fine personal appearance,

quite tall and rather portly. He was possessed of a most pleasant and genial disposition, was skillful and industrious in his business, and so honest that his word was as good as a draft on the bank or the records of the town clerk. Whatever "Uncle Daniel" said was taken for law and gospel. Neither Daniel nor his brothers took a very active part in politics, but Daniel was for many years a justice of the peace, and represented his town in the State Legislature. Daniel had three sons: Daniel, Jr., Owen, and Paschal P. When the sons arrived at majority, the firm of "D. Taft & Sons" was formed, the business enlarged, and a foundry and machine shop added. The sons have occupied positions of trust in state and town matters, and continue to do so, except Owen, who died in 1860. Daniel died in 1857, aged seventy-nine.

The children of Seth, Jr., removed from the locality, and I have not been able to learn where they are.

The sisters all raised large families, who with their children and children's children, are mostly living in the vicinity. My grandmother, Hannah Taft Perkins, lived to see sixty-two grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren. She died in 1862, at the age of ninety-one years and six months, and the other sisters lived to the ages of ninety-four, eighty-eight and eighty-four. Several of the grandchildren of Hannah have risen to distinction. Mr. Edward Vaughan, a successful lawyer, is American consul at Coaticook, Canada. Mr. H. S. Perkins, of Chicago, is well known as a musical author. Mr. J. F. Perkins has won a world-wide reputation as a vocal artist, and occupies a position as primo basso at Her Majesty's Opera House, London, England. This branch of the family has always been loyal to principles of liberty and human rights, and when the Star and Stripes were struck down at Fort Sumter many of them threw themselves into the contest, and some of them laid down their lives that the Union might live.

I have heard that our progenitors in the distant past were Quakers, but there are no traces of Quakerism now. I

think, however, that the most of the descendants of Seth incline towards a liberal belief in religious matters.

I trust that this occasion will furnish another example of the proof of the sentiment: "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity." Our dwelling together will be of short duration, but truly pleasant; and may we improve the opportunity of forming an acquaintance with our kindred which shall result in friendly intercourse in the future.

"The heaviest Taft of whom we have any record holds the County of Worcester in his mighty grasp. Having been for a dozen years or more the acknowledged head of the county, it is confidently believed that the county is not much ahead of him."

Hon. Velorous Taft, of Upton, responded. He didn't know why he was called upon, unless it was because all who had preceded him were professional men, and some one was wanted to represent the common stock. The Tafts in his town were not speechmakers nor politicians, but there is an office they run to,—that of Overseer of the Poor. They were not talkers, but if there is anything to be done they can do it.

Stephen S. Taft, of Palmer, hoped this occasion might not be an oasis in the desert of time, but that annual gatherings of the family should be held in the good old town of Uxbridge.

Col. H. C. Taft, the worthy chief marshal, was called for, but did not respond, probably owing to the duties of his position requiring his presence elsewhere.

Henry G. Taft answered to "The Selectmen of Uxbridge," and said that he was proud to be even at the "tail end" of the present board. He thought the toastmaster, in calling for him to speak, must have felt as he did when he used to go fishing. He would start out with the determination to

catch a large string of big fish, but before he returned he was satisfied to take all the small ones that would bite. Believing this to be the case, he excused himself from making further remarks.

Reuben E. Dodge was the last speaker. He explained the relationship existing between the Taft and Rawson families, and invited all relatives of the latter to attend the reunion to be held in the city of Worcester.

On motion of Hon. Henry Chapin, it was voted that the thanks of the gathering be extended to Judge Alphonso Taft for his valuable address, and that he be requested to furnish a copy for publication. On motion of Hon. Velorous Taft, a vote of thanks was also extended to Judge Chapin for his admirable poem, and a copy requested for publication.

The parting song, written by Judge Chapin, was sung by the select choir and congregation, accompanied by the band:

The summer breezes play
Upon this festal day,
When children come
To greet the father-land,
To clasp each other's hand,
While lovingly they stand
Near the old home.

Home where the fathers dwelt,
Home where the loved ones knelt
At noon and eve;
Like birdlings to their nest,
Thy offspring come to rest,
And on thy loving breast
Rich garlands leave.

Along this beautiful scene,
This valley fair and green,
The river flows
Beside whose gentle stream,
On many a tender theme,
We sit and fondly dream
In sweet repose.

Our father's home, farewell;
Thy name with us shall dwell
Where'er we roam.
To thee our gifts we bring,
To thee our hearts shall cling,
While oft our lips shall sing:
God bless our home!

At the suggestion of the committee of arrangements, the chairman appointed a meeting in the Unitarian vestry, in the evening, for the purpose of forming a permanent organization. The exercises in the tent then closed with the benediction, pronounced by Rev. Lovett Taft.

Pursuant to the call of the President, a meeting was held in the evening, at which the following officers were chosen to form a permanent organization:

President—Daniel W. Taft, of Uxbridge, Mass.

First Vice-President—Hon. Alphonso Taft, of Cincinnati, Ohio.

Second Vice-President—Lieut.-Gov. R. S. Taft, of Burlington, Vt.

Secretary—Charles A. Taft, of Uxbridge, Mass.

Treasurer—Hon. Velorous Taft, of Upton, Mass.

The officers were empowered to fill any vacancies which might occur.

THE LIFE OF ALPHONSO TAFT

BY

LEWIS A. LEONARD

Price \$3.50 per copy

**THE HAWKE PUBLISHING COMPANY, NEW YORK
THE ENTERPRISE BOOK CONCERN, ALBANY
And All Booksellers**

THE LIFE OF CHARLES CARROLL OF CARROLLTON

BY

LEWIS A. LEONARD

Price \$2.50 per copy

**MOFFAT, YARD & CO., NEW YORK
THE ENTERPRISE BOOK CONCERN, ALBANY
And All Booksellers**

**UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
BERKELEY**

Return to desk from which borrowed.

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

25 Mar '52 M P

JUN 18 1952 LU
INTER-LIBRARY
LOAN

UCLA
INTER-LIBRARY LOAN
ONE MONTH AFTER RECEIPT
APR 10 1970

LD 21-95m-11,'50 (2877s16)476

M198201

E415
T944

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

PRESS OF
THE BRANDOW PRINTING CO.
ALBANY, N. Y.

